

THE PORTUGUESE CAPE VERDEAN
IDENTITY
OF THE GENOESE BORN COLUMBUS

Copyright © M. G. Balla 2014

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reprinted or reproduced or utilized in any form or by any electronic, mechanical, or other means, now known or hereafter invented, including photocopying or recording, or in any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing from M. G. Balla, or his publishers.

**Title: THE PORTUGUESE CAPE VERDEAN IDENTITY
OF THE GENOESE BORN COLUMBUS**

Author: M. G. Balla

Cover: M. G. Balla

Pagination: Sismagic - Software e Hardware, Lda.

Edition: February 2015, Vila Real de Santo António

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I would like to thank the many people who shared in assisting me with important aspects of this work. I had to travel to several destinations abroad in search of vital information. I also spent a lot of time in the Vicente Campinas Library in Vila Real de Stº Antonio in Portugal and received excellent service from the directors Dr. Mariana Ornelas do Rego and Dr. Assunção Constantino and their staff who provided me with excellent technical assistance, whether it was finding a hard to find book in different locations of Portugal or whether it was requesting technical computer support for the many computer problems that I experienced on a regular basis. Fortunately there are computer technicians at the library who are extremely adept at solving the many technical problems that I experienced with the computer. But I also had to use libraries in Lisbon, Funchal, Genoa, Lavagna and the University of Seville. In the end I managed to complete this book, while I know that there is still much more work that needs to be done, but that will have to wait for another day, otherwise I will never complete this work as I am sure people can write volumes whenever the name Columbus is discussed, because so much has been written about him.

Some personal thanks must be given especially to Professor Trevor Hall of Jamaica, because he put me on the right path in my research. For years I had wondered about the unusual similarities between Antonio de Noli and Christopher Columbus and I could never understand why they never seemed to meet one another in the many history books of the discovery period although they both seemed to be navigating in the same geographical locations throughout this historical period. In the end I realized that something didn't make sense and gradually I began to accept the incredible fact that Antonio

de Noli never died in 1497 or 1496 as most historians believed. Once I accepted this fact based on very important observations made personally by Professor Hall; my work took on a new direction and meaning.

Another historian who made major contributions to my work was Manuel Rosa of North Carolina and formerly of New Bedford, MA, who has authored several important books about Columbus. He is originally from the Azores and moved to the USA at age 12, so he was quite familiar with Portuguese society and the life and culture on Portuguese Atlantic Islands. Mr. Rosa never could accept the legendary stories of a Columbus who was born into a common worker's family as a wool weaver and marry an aristocratic woman of high social standing in Portuguese society. It just didn't make sense to him despite all the arguments made by the many historians who have come to accept this fairy tale and continue to pass it down from generation to generation without doing a detailed examination of his past.

Mr. Rosa's assistance must be fully recognized because he provided me with incredible assistance when I really needed it. Although, Professor Hall put me on the right path, once I realized that Antonio de Noli may still have been alive after 1497, I still had the problem of trying to account for the age difference between the two navigators (Columbus and de Noli). Fortunately, for me, Mr. Rosa provided me with exactly the information I needed to solve this crisis which gave me a much better understanding of many fundamental issues that I could never seem to quite understand in my previous research. Although I had been aware of some of the stories that Columbus was believed to have been a spy for Portugal, it would be Mr. Rosa's detailed study of the problem that convinced me that Columbus must have been a spy for Portugal. This contribution made a lot of my work a lot easier.

But there were several other contributions that reflect on his thinking about major personalities that surrounded the mystique of Columbus. These contributions would represent major areas of concern which would have an important impact on my conclusions. This information was extremely difficult to find in contemporary texts, but fortunately, Mr. Rosa seems to have a special skill in locating important documents in addition to offering sound advice on whether or not a document is really accepted in the academic world. He was able to provide information that related to the relations between the nobility of Portugal and Spain that proved to be a major influence on my thinking in drawing up the conclusions in this book.

There were other people who made important contributions. Marco Paganini and his co-worker Massimo at the Fieschi Libreria in Lavagna, Italy gave me excellent assistance in Liguria. The local librarian in Lavagna, Ivana Avanti and her staff gave me terrific support. The managers at the Fieschi book store (libreria) provided me with a wealth of information and help in locating information and contacts that would be important during my investigation. The National Library of Portugal in Lisbon helped tremendously in my research. In the Regional Archives of Madeira, Sonia Correia provided me with great assistance as well as Mr. Roberto Silva Faria and Miss. Carina at the Regional Library of Madeira. I must admit that the people of Madeira have tremendous pride in their local history and culture. The local priest Padre Neves spent nearly an hour of his valuable time to assist me in my research and gave me some valuable information about the parish of São Sebastião in Camara de Lobos. Several residents in the town of Camara de Lobos helped me to determine the year that the historic church of São Sebastião was built. One resident, Mr. Antonio Eduardo Fernandes assured me that the church was built in 1430 because he had a photo with the date on the floor

that was taken more than 50 years ago before the church was renovated and the date was covered with new construction. To my surprise, he was able to find the photo about a month later and mailed it to me. The people of Madeira gave me many reasons to be proud of my ancestors who once lived in Madeira many years ago. I also received great assistance from Dr. Helena Grega of the Geographic Society of Lisbon, who was able to find many rare books and documents that were extremely difficult to locate. I even went to the University of Seville where I was given excellent support from Julio Ramirez Barrios in the History Department. In the Palacio de las Indias in Seville, Guillermo Moran and his director provided me with some excellent support. The library at the Monastery of La Cartuja in Seville provided me with rare information about the history of the monastery. I was extremely fortunate that there were some rare books in the library that I could not find in bookstores and the library staff made every effort to help me find the information that I needed. In Genoa, I was given excellent support from dott.sse Ferro Emanuele and her staff at the Biblioteca Civica Berio. There were many others who supported me in my quest to find the answers that I needed to finish this book and I am thankful to all of these people even though their names may not be mentioned here.

Finally, I must recognize the great support that I received throughout this project from the computer company Sismagic for the necessary technical assistance that I needed here in my local town where I reside. Dr. Carlos Cavaco and his assistant Sandra Ferreira provided me with excellent technical support for which I am deeply grateful.

INDEX

INTRODUCTION.....	13
CHAPTER 1 - The Dawn of the Great Discoveries - Antioniotto Uso Di Mare and Antonio De Noli.....	17
CHAPTER 2 - The Voyages of Antonio de Noli	39
CHAPTER 3 - Antonio de Noli before 1460.....	55
CHAPTER 4 - Antonio de Noli's Marriage in Madeira?	59
CHAPTER 5 - Mysterious Secrets that Involve both De Noli and Columbus.....	69
CHAPTER 6 - Some Strange Commentaries by Reliable Historians	105
CHAPTER 7 - Unsolved Mysteries.....	123
CHAPTER 8 - Columbus, Diogo Afonso and Antonio de Noli 	171
CHAPTER 9 - The Fieschi Family in Genoa.....	187
CHAPTER 10 - The Mysterious Death of Antonio de Noli	197
CHAPTER 11 - The Strange Proposal of Columbus to King João II	205
CHAPTER 12 - Interesting Commentaries Regarding Columbus	211
CHAPTER 13 - Putting it all Together.....	221

CHAPTER 14 - Final Thoughts for Book245

CONCLUSION263

SOME DEFINITIONS AS USED IN THIS BOOK.....287

BIBLIOGRAPHY289

ANNEX.....295

INTRODUCTION

Many books have been written about the great discoveries during the 15th and 16th centuries as we all know. Yet the vast majority of people have been confused about many of the stories that have come down to us throughout the ages. One story that has always attracted attention, but never fully investigated by serious scholars has always centered on the life and mysteries of Christopher Columbus. However, now it seems as though some scholars are starting to get real serious, as they try to solve the 500 year old mysteries surrounding the real Columbus family. Perhaps, the biggest problems that have derailed the search for the true identity of Columbus have been the following:

1. His year of birth is usually given and accepted as being in 1451 and in this book I will explain why that is virtually impossible.
2. His arrival in Portugal is usually considered to be in either 1476 or 1477; however, I will produce information in this book that will clearly show that these dates are totally unrealistic.
3. He has always been considered to be a commoner who worked as a wool weaver and there have been many arguments against this possibility, but have not been taken seriously by the critics. I will do my best to explain the truth and such information will be based on factual evidence that has been ignored for more than 500 years.
4. The biggest problem has always been the competitive desire to vie with other nations in claiming the navigator as their hero. I am quite certain that my

conclusions will surprise many people, but the time has come to have a serious debate and I expect that to happen in the near future. If you are serious about learning the truth about these unsolved mysteries, then you have come to the right place.

Although there is some information available to help solve these mysteries, such information has been hidden in archives and probably in private collections where most people would never go to learn about this enigma. Besides, in all fairness to the general public, it must be considered a daunting task for anyone who seriously wants to pursue this endeavor and find the answers to the many questions that have been ignored for centuries. Some serious research has been initiated as a result of the 500th anniversary of the death of Columbus in 1506 and there appears to be evidence that this research will continue. This critique is not to suggest that historians in the past have not tried to sort out the many problems in dealing with Columbus, because that is not true. Some people have devoted their lives to solving the problems in the past, but it is quite clear that Columbus himself has placed a veil of secrecy over his mysterious past and this secrecy makes it extremely difficult to disentangle the confusion. One well known modern day historian, Tagliattini, tries to explain the problem and tells us that, "One of the most celebrated detectives of the human mind, Cesare Lombroso, the 19th century criminologist, judged Columbus's penchant for secrecy so pronounced, in fact, that he labeled him decidedly paranoid. Consider, for example, the fact that after Columbus became famous, **he eliminated altogether his family name from the signature in his letters.** He substituted for the name a small pyramid of Roman letters spaced with strategically placed dots. For the past 500 years, this signature has represented a puzzle whose solution has remained as elusive as many other enigmas surrounding

Columbus, all of which together give rise to the conviction that his motives were not mere eccentricity, but **a concerted, deep-rooted desire to keep his true origin unknown.**"¹

However, since the onset of the computer age and the advances of modern technology, a few dedicated individual historians have set out to unravel the secrets of the past despite the incredible challenges that they encounter. These people are obsessed with solving the traditional Columbus mysteries that just do not seem to go away. Personally, based on the information that I have seen, I expect that the problems will be resolved within the next 2-3 years. In the meantime, there is yet another problem that has mystified scholars, but gets very little attention and believe it or not, it could be the greatest unsolved mystery in the history of mankind or almost certainly in the last 1,000 years.

I am now talking about a navigator named Antonio de Noli, who is known in history as a Genoese mariner who discovered the archipelago of Cabo Verde in the Atlantic Ocean between Africa and South America. The information on this navigator is quite confusing and he has been given many names by different writers which only add to the confusion. These issues will be discussed later. But for now, I simply want to introduce the reader to the navigator and discoverer of Cabo Verde, who could well be the most important navigator of the Discovery Period. There is plenty of information to demonstrate that he is already one of the most important navigators in history, the real question is, "How important was he"? That is the question that I will be trying to answer throughout the pages of this book. In this book I have decided to make certain assumptions in order

¹ Tagliattini, Maurizio. "The Discovery of North America-Ch. 10 pp.3/4 "Christopher Pelligrino or Christopher Columbus: A Critical Study on the Origin of Christopher Columbus" 1998 Web. 16 Jan. 2014.

to reach my conclusions. In dealing with Columbus there are many scenarios that have been analyzed to determine his true identity. Many nations have claimed him as their native son and although Genoa in Italy has been the most popular suggested birth place for the navigator, there have been some serious revisionists who have considered him to be Portuguese, while others believe that he is Catalan or Spanish. Throughout this book, I shall consider him to be from Genoa or Italy. So for those historians who are in disagreement with this assumption, I hope that they will consider it to be a professional difference of opinion as we all move forward and search for the true identity of this enigmatic navigator.

Although I am assuming that he is from Genoa, this does not preclude the possibility that his ancestors would be from Eastern Europe, especially Bavaria. I must admit that in my opinion there isn't any definitive proof that he was born in Genoa or any other specific place with any documented evidence. Thus, my assumptions are based mainly on the descriptions as given by the majority of historians throughout history. I also try to provide information to support my views. I am also assuming that he was born much earlier than 1451 and provide what I believe to be serious evidence to support this assumption.

Another major assumption is that reports relating to forged documents may or may not be true. It is extremely difficult to confirm or negate certain documents and for my purpose, I cannot agree or disagree about assumptions of forged documents. I can only do research on my theory and hope that others will seek to confirm or negate my findings in the interest of academia which would benefit all of us.

CHAPTER 1

The Dawn of the Great Discoveries

Antoniotto Uso di Mare and Antonio de Noli

Different writers for different reasons have used different dates or events to determine certain historical periods that had an impact on the evolutionary pathway of mankind. Such examples have been the “Discovery Period,” the “Middle Ages,” the “Renaissance Period,” “The Industrial Age,” etc. Well, I’ve decided to talk about the “Dawn of the Great Discoveries” and Antonio de Noli, who, in my opinion, was the primary protagonist of this era. As much as I would like to tell you about the early life of Antonio, that is virtually impossible at this time. No one seems to know exactly where he was born or when he was born, but we do know that he was born in the 15th century and most likely in the province of Genoa. He is generally referred to as being Genoese, although here, one should keep in mind that the province of Genoa in the Middle Ages was pretty much like being a separate nation that could include territories that are actually parts of other countries today.² So, when one is considered to be Genoese or born in Genoa, this does not necessarily mean that such person was born in the city of Genoa. Nevertheless, for the purpose of this book, I will consider him to be Genoese and born in the 15th

² In 2006 an international congress was convened in Torino to commemorate 500 years of the death of Columbus and an explanation of a Genoese was given as those families living in Genoese communities in different parts of Europe and how different factions of Genoese were still considered to be Genoese although ruled by different political factions. Ref.”Atti del Congresso Internazionale Colombiano-Nouve recherché e documenti inediti-Torino 16 e 17 giungno 2006 p.595. Web.4 Mar. 2014.

century. But, exactly when was he born in the 15th century? Well, I really do not know the answer to that question and to the best of my knowledge neither does anyone else, however, after careful consideration, I have decided to use the year of 1436.³

Well actually, for many years I had the impression that he was born sometime between 1415 and 1420 and I usually accepted the year of 1419 because that was the year that was given in a very prominent encyclopedia.⁴ In fact, there was a lot of other erroneous information in that encyclopedia that had a devastating effect on my research. That misleading information led me in the wrong direction for many years. Other historians encouraged me to accept this misleading information and so I did, but always with some reservations because some things simply did not make sense to me when I was trying to analyze the life of our subject, Antonio de Noli. According to the encyclopedia in the above reference; “His name was listed as: “Noli or da Noli (Antonio de), a Genoese navigator born in 1419 and died in Cabo Verde, in (approximately) 1466, he spent a good part of his life in the service of the Portuguese discoveries. His real name was Antoniotto Uso di Mare, being however, better known as Antonio de Noli, his name coming from the city of Noli, near Genoa, where he was a native. Antonio de Noli belonged to the

³ This is a date that has been attributed to the birth of Columbus by many scholars, but rejected by the majority of them, so I decided to apply this date to Antonio de Noli as an experiment and see exactly what kind of a profile develops. Usually the dates that scholars have been using seem to be more applicable to Antoniotto Usodimare. Since the three of them are usually known as Genoese sea captains, I have a strong impression that the dates have been applied unknowingly to the wrong navigators.

⁴ Grande Enciclopédia Portuguesa Brasileira, S/D Lisboa. P. 836.

nobility of Genoa. (...) Prince Henry, authorized Antonio de Noli to explore along the African coast (...). In Senegal, he met his countryman Cadamosto and they traveled together (...) entering the river Gambia, they engaged in combat with Blacks in which a son of Antonio de Noli distinguished himself. This voyage took place in 1456” (Note: according to this reference on page 836, there appears to be an obvious error regarding the date of 1456. All the relevant facts indicate that the date should be 1455. Page 836 of the encyclopedia can be seen in Annex 37. This information was based on a report of the expedition that was written in a letter by Antoniotto Usodimare on 12 Dec 1455 about 10 days before embarking on his second voyage and the entire letter can be found in the book “Genoveses na História de Portugal”, by Morais do Rosário on pages 144-146. However, many of the finer details of the encyclopedia article were obviously taken from another source that was authored by Cadamosto and published in 1507 in Vicenza which refers to the same expedition in 1455, but includes more details. The two sea captains had been traveling together in Africa at the time and the combat with the Africans took place in 1455. In the encyclopedia article it appears that there is some confusion about the years of 1455 and 1456, but according to the book by Cadamosto, they didn’t encounter any hostilities on the second voyage in 1456. The original book by Cadamosto, “*La Prima Navigazione per L’Oceano alle terre de Negri della Bassa Ethiopia di Luigi Cadamosto*” (The First Sea Navigation to the Lands of the Blacks in Lower Ethiopia by Luigi Cadamosto) was published in English for the first time in London by A. Asher & Co. in 1868 by Major, Richard Henry (1818-1891) in the book, “The Life of Prince Henry the Navigator” (Chapter XV pp 271-278 refer to the voyages of 1455 and 1456).

Based on this information, I actually believed that he must have been born around this time (1419) because this seemed to

make sense since I had already accepted the fact that he died in 1496 or possibly 1497 based on a royal edict of 8 Apr 1497.⁵ So, using this information, I believed that he must have been about 77 or 78 when he died. This assessment was logical, because after all, he reportedly had a son in combat with him in 1456 in Senegal, that would have made him about 37 years old at that time and he could have had a teenage son.

Unfortunately, I have never found a birth certificate for him or a place of birth (one writer does say that he was born in Voltri, which is an interesting theory, but he does not offer any evidence to support his suggestion).⁶ He simply says, “Nasce a Voltri da una famiglia patrizia di Noli” (He was born in Voltri to a noble family from Noli). However, I have determined finally with good reason that the article in the encyclopedia is referring to Antoniotto Uso di Mare, who was a different person that many historians confused with Antonio de Noli (including me). Antoniotto is believed to have died in 1462⁷ and he has several letters written in his own hand and the originals are believed to be in Genoa.⁸ A complete letter that was written on 12 Dec 1455 was published for the first time in

⁵ This is the royal (letter 8 Apr 1497) that transfers his land grant (captaincy) and position of governor of Cabo Verde to his daughter under the condition that she marry a nobleman to be selected by the king due to the death of her father. No date is given for his death .Ref. ANTT: Chanc. D. Manuel L. 10 fl. 62.D. 1 Livro das Ilhas, fl. 669v (published in Silvas Marques, vol. II pp. 477/478).

⁶ Generale Calogero Cirneco, “Navigatori Minori Italiani,” p. 15. Web. 12 May 2014.

⁷ Morais do Rosario. “Genoveses na História de Portugal.” Lisboa 1977. P.147 “ (...) Antoniotto Usodimare já era falecido em 13 de Setembro de 1462, como se afirma no testamento da sua irmã Limbania (...).

⁸ Morais do Rosario. Op. Cit. P.146.

1802 and was taken from a book of manuscripts in the Public Archives of Genoa and is now found in the Biblioteca Universitaria de Genova. Here the manuscript is known as "Itinerario de Antoniotto Usodimare (Itinerarium Antonij Ususmaris Civis Januensis)."⁹ Antoniotto was also from a noble family and from Genoa and there is plenty of supporting information to confirm his family ties to that city. Finally, I read his letter of 1455 (previously mentioned) in which he talks about being in Senegal in the 1450's and engaging in combat with indigenous combatants. It was at this time that I realized that after all the years of accepting this myth without ever finding any supporting documents that showed Antonio de Noli engaging in combat in the 1450's in Senegal, it became clear to me that he must have been a much younger man when he finally discovered Cabo Verde in 1460 (there are definitely other reasons that I will explain later that convinces me that his year of birth should be estimated to be around the year 1436 as I have good reason now to believe that he lived to about the age of 70).¹⁰

There is another source of information that suggests that Antonio de Noli was born in 1419 with the clarification that "Antonio was presumably born in 1419-we (really) do not know the particulars of his youth."¹¹ The source of this

⁹ Ibid. P.146.

¹⁰ More details of this opinion will be given in the "Conclusion" of this book.

¹¹ Unlike Columbus who has a mother and father listed as parents with names of brothers and sisters and cousins who lived in different towns as wool weavers in the province of Genoa, Antonio de Noli only has a brother listed as Agostino de Noli in Genoa who is mentioned in one document in 1438 as being a cartographer who would be responsible for teaching his brother (no name or age of the brother is given here) the art of cartography

information also uses 1491; in another article; as his year of death without any explanatory information.¹² Thus, it is not difficult to imagine the difficulties that one faces when doing research and why it requires a lot of dedication and patience in trying to make rational judgments.

I have noticed that there are several important navigators in history, who do not seem to have any documented information to support their early years. Yet, most of these seamen have enough information to determine their nationality and some information about their family history and perhaps some information about their educational background or relations with the social structure of their era. Pedro Alvares Cabral and Vasco da Gama are two of the most famous of this group, but there are others. Very little is known about them before they made their famous voyages but everybody agrees about their nationality and the details of their achievements. In my research, I find that there are two navigators that confound historians due to their obscure past. These two navigators are Antonio de Noli and Christopher Columbus respectively. Usually, it seems that despite the importance of their achievements, there is very little written documentation available to confirm them. In the case of Columbus, for example, most historians have been relying on the works of Fray Bartolemeu de las Casas or Fernando Colon and other writers from Portugal and Spain who knew him personally¹³.

in order to qualify for a 10 year tax exemption. Many people have the opinion that Agostino must be the brother of Antonio.

¹² www.larici.it/itinerari/restodelmondo/capoverde/ «Resto del Mondo» Emanuele Diotto, “Antonio da Noli e la scoperta delle isole del Capo Verde”. Web. 9 Jun. 2014.

¹³ Asensio, Jose Maria. “Cristóbal Colón: Su vida, sus viajes, sus descubrimientos” 1891 vol. I pp. 52/53.

Usually, their writings have been used to quote many historical events even though there are many contradictions to be found in their writings. There are many problems that are well known to historians and are extremely difficult to overcome. One such example is observed in the works of Las Casas who actually sailed with Columbus to the New World on his fourth voyage, when he was young. However, he does not write about him until many years after Columbus dies and according to Francisco de Freitas Branco, Las Casas completed “The History of the Indies” (*Historia de las Indias*) in 1559 that which he began in 1552.¹⁴ In reality, there are conflicting reports about the age of Las Casas, some writers say he was born in 1474, while others say in 1484 or 1485, but it seems as though they all agree that he died in 1566.

Many critics have claimed that a lot of Las Casas’ writings have been taken directly from the works of Fernando who wrote the “*Historie*” about his father, the Admiral. We know this work was completed before 1539, because that was the year that Fernando died.¹⁵ Somehow his writings were never published during his lifetime and it would not be published until many years later when it was published in Venice in Italian by Alfonso Ulloa, a Spaniard making his living in Venice as a professional translator.¹⁶ In this publication, Fernando is referred to as Fernando Colombo, instead of his real name of Colon, something that historians recognize as being a very deceptive translation, because most people agree

¹⁴ Branco, Francisco de Freitas. “Christavão Colombo em Portugal, na Madeira, no Porto Santo” *Ibero-Amerikanisches Archiv* N. F. Jg 12 H. 1 1986.

¹⁵ Ferdinand Columbus – Wikipedia 18 May 2014.

¹⁶ “The biography of Fernando Colon” Keith A. Pickering. Web. 20 May 2014.

that Fernando Colon would never write his name as Colombo. So, it looks like the purpose of the translation in Italian was to give the impression that Colombo (Colon) was Italian. Now, one can only imagine the problems that challenge legitimate historians in trying to do research on Columbus. First of all, there is a heavy reliance on the works of Fernando and Las Casas, because they both personally knew the Admiral and traveled with him. It's really unfortunate for historians that the original writings of Fernando have been lost to academia, because then historians would have had much more confidence in determining the details in the life of Columbus. But now, many people have good reason to believe that the original works have been altered after they were translated, in order to reflect a more Italian slant. It seems as though the only hope of finding any meaningful translation in Fernando's works is to closely scrutinize the works of Las Casas for some clues. Since Las Casas completed his writings before the Italian translation was published,¹⁷ he most likely had access to the original writings of Fernando, especially since as already mentioned; a lot of his writings seem to be taken directly from Fernando and he was also a friend of the Columbus family. In this case the writings of Las Casas could prove to be very important, but only under careful scrutiny, because consideration must be given to the fact that he was already an old man when he finished his work, long after the events had taken place. This would certainly affect his memory retention. According to some writers, he began his most important work, the "History of the Indies" in 1526 or 1527 (at least 20 years after the death of Columbus). Later in 1552 he summarized his work in draft form (Fernando had already been dead at least 13 years), but even this work wasn't completed until long after Fernando had

¹⁷ Alfonso de Ulloa translated the text into Italian in 1571.

died. Obviously there seems to be some confusion as to when Las Casas actually began his work about Columbus. According to Rebecca Katz in an article, “Cristavão Colombo na Madeira” 30 Mar 2009 Archvo Historico Madeira. Web 13 Jun 2013, she writes, “ (...) *Historia de las Indias* e foi começada a escrever em 1552, quando o seu autor tinha já 78 anos e concluido em 1561 ou 1562, cinco anos antes da sua morte” “ (...) *Historia de las Indias* and began to write (it) in 1552, when its author was 78 years old and finished it in 1561 or 1562 five years before his death”). In all probability, he was most likely accumulating notes over the years and at some point he became more serious and started to organize everything in preparation for the final publication. In spite of all the confusion, it seems safe to say that the work was formalized many years after Columbus had died.

It is easy to understand the problems in trying to study the life of Columbus, since there is very little reliable information to trace his adventures in detail. Much of the information that we do have, has come to us by documents that have been translated and copied over time and now no one seems to know where the originals are located, or if in fact if they still exist. In the case of Columbus, this problem is a historic tragedy, as it becomes a dilemma for historians to give an accurate assessment of his life. This makes it nearly impossible to get a true understanding of one of the most important phases of modern history. Time and time again we are told that certain information is not reliable because it is not generally accepted by experts. That problem existed 500 years ago, it still exists today and I do not expect it to go away anytime soon.

Columbus is one problem and throughout this book, I will be returning to these problems to try and clarify key points that are often overlooked, because many writers will just copy something that has already been written and accept it without

further investigation. Some of these writers become experts on Columbus and are considered to be very reliable sources. One such writer is Samuel Elliot Morison, and in spite of his outstanding works, he has made many errors in his writings on Columbus. His biggest mistake (IMO) is his infallible belief that Columbus was a Genoese wool weaver from a family named Colombo and that simply is not true. Unfortunately, such errors have a strong tendency to lead others astray and lose sight of their research.

Antonio de Noli is another problem for historians who are trying to assess his achievements and his biography. Just like Columbus, his life is filled with great accomplishments and a very confusing past, because no one can seem to find a true account of their early years. As a matter of fact, these two famous navigators do not seem to have any recorded history before they reach their mid-20's.

I believe that we are fortunate that some writers have found substantial information regarding the history of Antonio de Noli, but there are undoubtedly many gaps that need to be reconstructed due to the lack of original documents to authenticate his past.¹⁸ When does Antonio de Noli appear in our history books? Incredible as it may seem, in most history books, he never appears, especially, if we are talking about scholastic textbooks. I can certainly attest to the fact that I never came across his name in my school books when I was growing up in the 50's. While it is true, I certainly read a lot about Columbus, now I learn 60 years later, that much of what

¹⁸ Several writers have recognized the need to study Antonio de Noli in greater detail and they usually face the same problems, i. e. trying to find original documentation. Some writers are: Professor Trevor Hall of Jamaica, Charles Verlinden, Leo Magnini, Giovanni Delcalzo of Italy, and Professor Marcello de Noli of Sweden and Morais do Rosario.

I read about this navigator was mostly invented by creative writers. Unfortunately, that's another story. Now, to get back to Antonio, There is some information written about him and this information is usually found in Italy, the USA, France and Portugal. These books may be found in some book stores or in some libraries. Do not expect to find too much about him in your local library or university library, because the only information that is usually available will most likely be in an encyclopedia with a couple of paragraphs at most. A search on the Internet will have some references to information about him, but unlikely to show any books specifically relating to him. However, I will try to provide some recommendations at the end of this book in the annex. This information will be based on my personal experience after many years of searching for him. English versions of Antonio de Noli books are certainly available but very limited.

Generally speaking, it seems that Antonio de Noli begins his navigational career in Portugal in the 15th century after departing Italy and then an apparent short stopover in Spain. The details on his arrival in Portugal are somewhat murky due to lack of authentic documentation. Usually, the available information leads one to believe that he departed from Italy in 1460 or a little sooner and went to Spain for a short visit before continuing onward to Portugal. He most likely stopped in Seville where he would have met with the Genoese community and perhaps receiving information about the possibilities in Portugal, where his services could be properly utilized. Some writers seem to think that he actually left Italy many years before 1460, but this appears to be an illusion created by the mystique of the confusion with Antoniotto Uso di Mare who sailed for Portugal along the west coast of Africa in the mid 1450's. The Usodimare name appears frequently in the Genoese community in Seville, so it is possible that Antoniotto

Usodimare may have been involved in some business dealings in Seville or Portugal in the late 40's or early 50's.

At this time I believe that it is of great interest to explain a few details of the *modus operandi* of the Genoese merchant class. This fact will be important to remember as we go along. In the early 14th century Simon “Boccanegra” Fieschi took power over Genoa and had himself declared “Doge” (this was a title used by the powerful families of Venice and Genoa, defined as Chief Magistrate of their city states, perhaps similar to an Emperor). The Genoese, under the leadership of Fieschi, then established “Houses” managed by noble Genoese families (this could possibly include the Noli family) at key locations throughout Europe¹⁹ as well as cities in North Africa, northern Europe and cities to the east dealing with Asia. Cities such as Barcelona, Lisbon, and Seville were naturally among these locations. Thus, by using this network and being of noble blood from a Genoese family, it would be fairly easy to move in the upper circles during this period. At this time, there isn't any evidence that Antonio de Noli applied this system, but since he reportedly stopped in Seville for a short time, he most likely would have used such a system, because in 1460 it would have been established for well over a 100 years.²⁰

In Portugal he offered his services to Prince Henry the Navigator and they were accepted and he was authorized to sail for Portugal. It is extremely important to note, that although Prince Henry needed navigators to sail along the coast of Africa, it is also very important to understand that he was

¹⁹ Some of the typical names that are found in these “Houses”, are Spinola, Grimaldi, Usodimare, Centurione, Adorno and Fregose. All of these names are connected to well known noble families in northern Italy.

²⁰ one-heaven.org/canons/sovereign_law/paragraph. IV Web. 5 June 2014.

looking for a sea route to India, which was surrounded by secrecy. Thus, anyone being licensed to sail in these waters had to be trustworthy because of the sensitivity of the mission. Fortunately, Genoese sea captains were held in high regard by the Portuguese Crown. The Genoese had developed a good relationship with Portugal since the days of Manuel Pessagno, in the first part of the 14th century. He was a Genoese nobleman who was recruited by Portuguese envoys and who signed a contract with D. Dinis, the king of Portugal on the first day of February in the year 1317. His mission was to replace the Portuguese Admiral who had recently died and lead an armada and train crews based on his experience and navigational expertise. The King wanted to build a navy to protect Portugal's international commerce and Genoa was considered to have the best navigational experts in Europe at that time. The Genoese community earned a high degree of respect and confidence in Portugal and was generally treated as Portuguese citizens. [²¹][²²]

It is also interesting to note that the Admiral Manuel Pessagno was from the village of Arzeno; near Lavagna on the coast of Liguria; where Boccanegra Fieschi built his power base and they almost certainly would have known one another, especially, since they were both from important noble families and Lavagna is not a large city. This gives us the impression

²¹ M. Rosario. Op. Cit. p. 20. "Italians in general and especially the Genoese enjoyed a clear harmonious relationship from the Portuguese and later they would be involved in the collaboration and maritime expansion of Portugal under conditions and treatment similar to that of the Portuguese nationals" Note: The original version of this statement is written in Portuguese and I have translated this version here into English).

²² Ibid.p.123. "Os Genoveses foram tratados com nacionais em Portugal" (The Genoese were treated as Portuguese nationals).

that there were extremely close ties between the Fieschi family and the Pessagno family as both families would have been intimately involved in the fate of Portugal. Pessagno's contract allowed for him to recruit 20 competent sea captains from Genoa to help build the Portuguese Navy and to protect Portugal's international commerce. This particular clause that permitted this service in the original contract was discontinued during the reign of King D. João I and affirmed by King D. Afonso V, in a judgment passed in 1450 in which he declares that the Pessanhas were no longer obligated by contract to maintain 20 Genoese in their service. According to the author Morais do Rosário in his book "Genoveses na História de Portugal" p. 20, "One of the obligations of the Admiral (Pessagno) was to always have in his service 20 Genoese "experts of the sea". This requirement was fulfilled by Manuel Pezagno and his descendants until the Portuguese became more knowledgeable in navigation than the Genoese, that is until the reign of King D. João I as affirmed by King D. Afonso V in a judgment passed in 1450 in which he declares that the Pessasnhas were no longer obligated by contract to keep 20 Genoese in their service since the time of Afonso V's grandfather." Some writers believe that King D. João I had the 20 Genoese sea captains fired because they were giving away state secrets after leaving Portugal and Genoa was getting credit for the expeditions that were being made and financed by Portugal. For example, one glaring example of a Portuguese state secret was revealed in the famous Portolan map made by Angelino Dulcert in 1339 of the Canary Islands (he is believed by many to be from a small town near Genoa and later emmigrated to Majorca). This map is notable for giving the first modern representation of the island of Lanzarote (Canary Islands) as Insula de Lanzarotus Maolocelus (**a reference to the Genoese navigator Lancelotto Malocello who is believed**

to have discovered the island while in the service of Portugal in 1336) and draws a Genoese shield to identify the island (a custom that would be retained for future map makers).^{[23][24]} Nevertheless, the tradition of respecting Genoese sea captains still played a prominent role in Portugal's maritime expansion in the second half of the 15th century.

Some writers claim that de Noli left Italy in 1449. ^{[25][26]} I feel certain that in this case, he was most likely being confused with Usodimare at this time. Once again like Columbus, he arrives in Portugal and no one seems to know exactly when he arrived or when he departed Italy.

Often times, I get the impression that there is a lot of confusion between Antonio de Noli and Antoniotto Uso di Mare, as I have previously mentioned. This confusion creates serious problems. In the encyclopedia that I mentioned earlier, the author of the article, describes the discovery of Cabo Verde and then tells the reader that Antonio de Noli wrote a report about his (discovery) expedition and that it was published by Groberg de Hemsoe in his; "Annali di geografia e di statistica". No date or page number is given for this reference, which is the first clue that the author probably never read the report. Finally after spending considerable effort in searching for the referenced material, I discovered that yes, there was a letter

²³ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lanzarote> Web. 29 Jan 2015.

²⁴ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Angelino_Dulcert Web. 29 Jan 2015.

²⁵ Da Noli a Capo Verde" p. 10.

²⁶ <http://www.mcnbiografias.com/app-bio/do/show?key=noli-antonio> (In this article it is written; **Noli, Antonio [ca. 1419-ca. 1496] (...) Fue conocido también como Antoniello Uso di Mare - He was also known as Antoniello Uso di Mare**).Web. 20 Oct 2014.

describing an expedition, signed and dated 12 Dec 1455, but it had absolutely nothing to do with the discovery of Cabo Verde and nothing to do with Antonio de Noli.²⁷ The letter was a facsimile copied for publication in the book and attributed to Antonius Ususmaris, which is another name attributed to Antoniotto Uso di Mari. The original letter is reported to be archived in the Biblioteca Universitaria de Genova (Op. Cit.). Although one might get frustrated in pursuing this information, it nevertheless, is a very important document, because it does help to clarify the confusion between the two navigators. In his report, Antoniotto claims that he was the first Christian to find the river Gambia, which of course is an important achievement and he describes how his crew battled against the unfriendly indigenous tribes in the region of Senegal and some other important information.

It is also very important to know that the letter was signed 12 Dec 1455 and that he was describing his explorations that had taken place in Africa in 1455.²⁸ The letter was written in Lisbon about 10 days before he departed on his second expedition to Africa and written to his creditors who were seeking judgments against him. This information also helps to explain why it is that many writers cite Cadamosto (who was traveling with Usodimare on this expedition) and or Usodimare as having discovered Cabo Verde in either 1455 or 1456, despite the fact that the archipelago of Cabo Verde is never

²⁷ This letter was mentioned previously; see notes 8 & 9.

²⁸ “Genoveses na Historia de Portugal” Morais do Rosario, 1977.p. 144. In this letter, he describes his travels to Guinea and the Gambia River, knowing that gold and Malaguetta (pepper) is found there. He also describes how his crew was attacked by local fishermen with poison arrows and they had to flee the area. .

mentioned in any Portuguese records before 1460.²⁹ The letter was found in the Public Archives of Genoa in 1802.³⁰ This letter does not mention that Cadamosto was in the area of the Gambia River and Senegal in 1455³¹ in the service of Prince Henry the Navigator. This also, is an important observation, because Cadamosto acknowledges that Usodimare was traveling with him and it is also important to know that Cadamosto's claim as the discoverer of Cabo Verde was not published until 1507 in Italy and he was still living in Portugal until 1463.³² De Noli colonized the islands in 1462, so it is only natural to conclude, that Cadamosto had to be aware of the discovery by the Genoese sea captain. Many historians have attacked his claims as the discoverer of the islands as being simply false claims without any supporting evidence, because the official discovery was documented as being in 1460 by Antonio de Noli.³³

Due to the many problems that historians have had with the names Antonio de Noli and Antoniotto Usodimare throughout history, I believe that it is necessary to clarify the distinction

²⁹ Ibid. P.165.

³⁰ Ibid. P.143.

³¹ Ibid.pp.144-146. The entire letter is published here and Cadamosto is never mentioned. However, the letter does correspond to the details of the information written by Cadamosto and supports Cadamosto's version that the navigators sailed up the Gambia River in the same expedition. On page 140 of this same reference, Cadamossto describes how he met Usodimare during his (first) expedition to Africa, "(...) e tendo sabido que um dos ditos dois navios era de Antonio Uso di Mar, Genoves..."

³² 1911 Encyclopedia Britannica/Cadamosto, Alvise – Wikisource. Web 30 Jan. 2014.

³³ ANTT Chanc. D. Afonso V. L. 1, fl.61, Misticos, L.2,fl.152-152v. (Published in Alguns documentos do ANTT, pp. 31- 32).

between the two Genoese sea captains, so that the reader will have a general idea of just how the problem began and why it is very important to make the distinction between the two men. Even today this problem still exists. First of all, the name Antonio is a common name in the Latin languages, such as Portuguese, Spanish and Italian. However, when the name is being written by foreigners, especially in medieval times, the name invariably ends up with different spellings and there are many examples of this problem throughout history. One of the most famous such examples must be Antonio de Noli's name as spelled on the famous "Columbus Map" which is believed to have been made in the year 1492 by Columbus. It is also known as "Mapamundi". On this particular map it is written alongside the Cape Verde Islands, the following inscription in Latin:

"Hec insule vocantur italic sermon cavo verde, latino vero Promontorium Viride, que invente sunt quodan genuense cuis nomen erat Anthonius de Noli,"³⁴ a quo isipse insule denominantes unt et nomen adhuc retinent inventoris".

This inscription is believed to have been written on the map by Columbus and clearly shows that it was the Genoese, Anthonius de Noli as the discoverer of the Cape Verde Islands. Of course this statement is supported by the National Archives at the Torre do Tombo in Lisbon.³⁵

Antonio de Noli's name has been written with many different spellings and here I will just list a few of them: Antonio de Nolle, Anton da Nola, Antonio da Noli, Antonius de Noli and Antonio de Noli.

³⁴ This is the Latinized version of Antonio de Noli's name.

³⁵ Royal letter of 8 Apr 1497 Op. Cit. and Royal letter of 19 Se 1462 Op. Cit.

The same problem holds true for Antoniotto Usodimare, for example, Antonius Ususmaris, Antonij Usomaris, Antonius Usus Maris, Antoniotto Zenovese, Antoniotto Uso da Mar, Antoniotto Usodamare, etc.

The confusion between the two names seems to occur when one believes that the name Antonio de Noli is Antonio's nick name because he was (considered to be) from Noli, a city near Genoa.³⁶ In this explanation, we then find writers who believe that Usodimare should be his real name and de Noli his nick name or his last name could actually be Noli and thus, Usodimare then becomes his nick name, because it would symbolize his vocation as a mariner.

So with this simple explanation it only takes a few important writers to view the two navigators as being one and the same person. Many publications printed in the 20th century will attest to this confusion. One of the most famous of these publications is the Grande Enciclopedia Portuguesa e Brasileira, Vol XVIII, Lisbon s/d (but believed to be in the mid 1940's) p.836. Portugal is not the only country that makes this error, it is also indicated in a biographic dictionary of illustrious Genoans, published in 1932; "NOLI ANTONIO – V. Usodimare."³⁷

These errors were made in the first half of the 20th century, but they still continue into the 21st century. The latest versions that I have seen were published in 2000, in the book, "Little Known" by Americo C. Araujo, in which he states on page 17 "(...) the Genovese Antonio de Noli, also known by his nick name of Antoniotto Usodimare or Anthony the Sea Bear

³⁶ M. Rosario. Op. Cit. P.140.

³⁷ "Dizionario biografico di genovesi illustri e notabili, Genova," Antonio Cappellini, 1932. P.101.

(...)”³⁸and in a book authored by Francisco Manuel de Melo Ficalho, published in 2013, “Memorias sobre a Influencia dos Descobrimentos Portuguezes no Conhecimento das Plantes I – Memoria sobre a Malagueta.” On page 12 it is written, “Antonio do Nolle or Antonio Uso di Mare.”

Even I must confess to having made this mistake. This problem occurs when we are too dependent on reliable sources without verifying the information. Naturally, this is not easy, since most of us were never taught anything at all about either Antonio de Noli or Antoniotto Usodimare. The only information available was most likely to be found in an encyclopedia (if there was any) and it was unlikely to be more than a short paragraph or two. At least, this was my experience in America.

In Portugal, it wasn’t much different than in America, except that since the Independence of Cabo Verde in 1975, both nations (Cabo Verde and Portugal) have cooperated in trying to piece together the shared history which is obviously centered on Antonio de Noli. Soon, there should be a lot more interest in Italy regarding the famous Italian navigators, whether it be de Noli, Columbus, Usodimare or Cadamosto, I have good reason to believe that a revision of this history will soon be undertaken by educators in Italy as well as in Cabo Verde. This revision is inevitable as new information is being discovered on a regular basis now in Europe, America and even the Caribbean and South America, as educators are becoming hungry to learn the truth of the Discovery Period and it is obviously centered on the voyages of these navigators just mentioned.

³⁸ “Little Known” Americo C. Araujo. DAC Publishers, Taunton, MA. 2000.

Much of the revision will depend on the ability of historians to cooperate in the search for the truth. This is easier said than done, because many people want to stick to their historical assessments without concern for others in the process. So although we can expect a revision of history in the near future, it may take a few years to confirm the findings of the researchers, unless of course, they should find the “smoking gun” that everyone is willing to accept. Once that happens, then, the old history books will be best served by being on the shelves of museums as examples of errors that were made and how these errors had a devastating effect on our understanding of history and culture during the modernization period of history, especially during the last 550 years since the discovery of Cabo Verde.

Some people may wonder why is it that some important historians may be reluctant to accept the truth when much of the information should be obvious. Unfortunately, many monuments have been built that attract tourists in certain countries and these monuments have been based on the writings of historians to justify their importance in their local communities. In Portugal, for example, there is a statue of Columbus in the town of Cuba, where he is portrayed as being of Portuguese nationality and born in this town. There is another statue of him in Madeira (see Annex 9).³⁹ Then, of course we have the statues of Columbus in Genoa based on his Genoese nationality, whereby, the Genoese believe that he is a native of their city. There are many problems involved in this revision of history; common sense tells us that Columbus cannot be from everywhere that someone wants to build a

³⁹ Statue of Columbus is located in the park of St^a Catharina in the city of Funchal in front of the chapel that bears the same name and was built in 1968. It overlooks the island of Porto Santo.

statue. Of course, as we all know, the story of the discoveries of the 15th and 16th centuries are taught all over the world, so we can only imagine the astronomical costs of rewriting the history books that relate to the beginning of Western Civilization and Columbus. Thus, it is only natural that many educators would prefer to maintain the status quo if possible and let the next generation deal with the problem.

My purpose in this chapter was to show that Antonio de Noli was not Antoniotto Usodimare and that both navigators were important in the Portuguese discoveries. However, unfortunately, certain writers caused the two men to appear as the same person in history. [⁴⁰][⁴¹] This confusion created serious problems for future historians. Since this book is really about de Noli and Columbus, I will try to stay focused on them.

⁴⁰ "Grande Enciclopédia Portuguesa e Brasileira" 1945 p. 836 (In this encyclopedia the entry is, "**Noli** ou **Da Nola (Antonio de)** (...) o seu verdadeiro nome era Antoniotto Uso di Mare", also, the Enciclopédia Italiana" p. 891 (In this encyclopedia the entry is, "**Noli**, Antonio da (Antoniotto Usodimare).

⁴¹ "Antonio da Noli" Delcalzo, Giovanni s/p 1943" (...) Alessandro di Humboldt di Santarem ed Eyriès s'impegnarono in ricerche importantissime per provare che Antoniotto Usodimare e Antonio da Noli sono la stessa persona (...). (...) Alessandro di Humboldt di Santarm and Eyries engaged in important research work to prove that Antoniotto Usodimare and Antonio de Noli are the same person (...). Paolosmeraldi.com: "Antonio da Noli" di G. Descalzo - Indice. Web. 6 Jun 2014.

CHAPTER 2

The Voyages of Antonio De Noli

This is an unusual chapter because I will be referring to the voyages of Antonio de Noli. The problem is that we do not really know that much about him or his voyages except that he is considered to be the “official discoverer” of Cabo Verde in 1460.⁴² Usually when describing de Noli’s sea voyages, historians will say something like, “he is believed to have been exploring the south Atlantic for Prince Henry the Navigator”, “he was a very knowledgeable seaman”. “he introduced the sugar industry to Cabo Verde”⁴³ and “he sailed with his brother Bartolomeo and nephew Rafael from Genoa to Lisbon as captains of their own ships.” He explored the Coast of Guinea and had knowledge of St Jorge da Mina.” This last comment needs further clarification. (According to Washington Irving (1783 – 1859), in “The Life and Voyages of Christopher Columbus,” an assertion had been made that Martin Behem (known in history as Martin of Bohemia since he was from Nuremburg-he also made a famous globe in 1492⁴⁴) had discovered the Western World, in the course of a voyage with Diego Cam (Diogo Cão) in 1484, while sailing along the African Coast as a cosmographer for King João II of Portugal.

⁴² Royal letter, 8 Apr 1497. Op. Cit.

⁴³ Birmingham, David. “Trade and Empire in the Atlantic -1400 – 1600”, 2002. On page 19 he writes;”Antonio de Noli’s family did bring and plant sugar using slave workers from the African mainland”.

⁴⁴ www.Fullbooks.com/ The Life and Voyages of Christopher Columbus Vol.II by Washington Irving, Project Gutenberg, Chapter XIII. Part 6 out of 10. Web. 13 May 2014. “Martin Behem made a terrestrial globe in 1492 in Nuremberg, considered a masterpiece in those days.”

This assertion was supposedly founded on a misinterpretation of a passage interpolated in the chronicle of Hartmann Schedel, a contemporary writer. This passage mentions, that when the voyagers were in the Southern Ocean not far from the coast, and had passed the line (equator) they came into another hemisphere (this was determined by a different arrangement of the stars as the North Pole disappeared and a new constellation appeared in the Heavens and their shadows were on the wrong side), but here they discovered a new world, **unknown until then and which for many years had never been sought except by the Genoese, and by them unsuccessfully.**

"Hii duo, bono deorum auspicio, mare meridionale sulcantes, a littore nonlonge evagantes, superato circulo equinoctiali, in alterum orbem excepti stint. Ubi ipsis stantibus orientem versus, umbra ad meridiem et dextram projiciebatur. Aperuere igitur sua industria, alium orbem hactenus nobis incognitum et multis annis, a nullis quam Januensibus, licet frustra temptatum."⁴⁵

The author then tells us that the Genoese alluded to in this paragraph were Antonio de Nolle with his brother Bartelomeu and nephew Raphael.⁴⁶ It is quite interesting that the Genoese (the Noli family) were considered to be unsuccessful in this adventure. There are many mysteries concerning the Noli clan and nobody seems to know exactly what they explored or what they discovered, besides the islands of Cabo Verde. Nevertheless, we can rest assured that they must have done something very important to merit the special treatment that they received from both Portugal and Spain.

⁴⁵ W. Irving. Op. Cit. Ch. XIII.

⁴⁶ Ibid.

Some writers hypothesize that he may have discovered South America. Leo Magnini, an Italian historian, says, “he (Antonio de Noli) should also be better known on the Ligurian Coast, his native land and to which he always belonged. Magnini gives us a hypothetical argument, made by the Portuguese author, Gaspar Ribeira Villas, in which he theorizes that Antonio de Noli may have sailed from Cabo Verde to the coast of Brazil, either on his own initiative or as a suggestion from the Infante D. Enrique, thus justifying all the noteworthy benefits bestowed upon him, while enabling him to continue on with his expeditions and explorations.”⁴⁷ In fact, we know almost nothing about him as a navigator, but we do believe that he was a navigator and a very good one, for many good reasons. First of all, the fact that he discovered the archipelago of Cabo Verde as previously cited, in 1460, clearly shows that he was an important navigator for Portugal. He obviously had to be a very good navigator and must have had some excellent credentials; otherwise, Prince Henry would not have given him a contract to sail for Portugal. Prince Henry was an astute judge of navigation talent, because he was known as the father of the Discovery Period and his navigators were very productive and determined to reach their goals as established in their contracts. One writer, (Prof. Hall) says that Prince Henry employed de Noli because the Prince wanted to deliver horses to Portugal’s allies in West Africa (present day Senegal).

There are a few known records to show that de Noli did trade on the coast of Africa and as Professor Hall tells us, “at first his trading activities were considered to be legal (according to his contract), but eventually he dealt in illegal trading on the “Gold Coast,” where he made a fortune.”⁴⁸

⁴⁷. Ref. Balla. “Antonio’s Island”. p.22 Braiswick, 2003.

⁴⁸ Da Noli a Capo Verde. Op. Cit. P. 82.

According to Hall, there is a document that shows that there was a complaint made by Fernão Gomes against de Noli in 1472.⁴⁹ In the complaint, it was mentioned that the captain of Cabo Verde (Antonio de Noli) was trading along the Gold Coast illegally in an area that was contracted to Gomes. The complaint also stated that he sailed from Cabo Verde to Madeira where he acquired products that were used in trading with the Africans on the Gold Coast. Thus, we are able to learn that de Noli had been traveling to Madeira for commercial interests. Some writers even believe that de Noli was more involved in commerce than in explorations.⁵⁰

In the book “European Beginnings in West Africa”, the author says; “It was revealed in the Cortes of 1481 that Florentines and Genoese, who lived in the dominions of Portugal, were finding out secrets about Mina.”⁵¹ The author then suggests that they could have been making illegal voyages to Guinea but realizes that there isn’t sufficient evidence to maintain that suggestion. However, the author then continues and makes a more qualified declaration and tells us, “But we do know that many Genoese sailed to Guinea in the early days of the discovery. A Genoese was the first to purchase pepper

⁴⁹ Ibid.

⁵⁰ Cortesão. Op Cit. p. 35. “Contrary to what has been said, those Italians were not explorers in the geographical sense of the word but practitioners and perhaps masters of new commercial techniques. *Uso di Mare* and *Da Noli*, in their role as Genoese, were especially competent in Moroccan products, that were essential for trade in Arguim and Guinea, and the latter (**Noli**), by chance, even more so than the first (*Uso di Mare*), who was an expert trader in spices which was the main objective of the Infant (Prince Henry).”

⁵¹ Blake, John W. “European beginnings in West Africa” Longman Green and Co. London .1937.p.62.

on the Malagueta coast in 1471⁵² and another Genoese sailed on the same ship as Eustache de la Fosse in 1479 and disembarked at the Canary Islands.”⁵³

There are some interesting observations in this previous paragraph. First of all, it is a known fact that Antonio de Noli was making illegal voyages and trading for gold in Mina in the early 70’s.⁵⁴ If many Genoese sailed to Guinea during the early days of the discovery, then the author is most likely referring to the Genoese of Cabo Verde which was under the control of Antonio de Noli. Was Antonio de Noli trading illegally on the

⁵² Ibid. p. 62.

⁵³ According to Peter F. Russell in his report, “Fontes Documentais Castelhanas para a Historia da Expansão Portuguesa na Guiné nos últimos anos de D. Afonso V,” p. 10, the Spanish Crown had a document written in August 1475 that dealt with the problem of fiscal policy regarding ships doing business in Mina or in other parts of Guinea. This policy was being based on a claim made by Queen Isabel that the Spanish Crown had the right to do business in Guinea, but that her brother (half brother) and predecessor, King Henry IV, allowed Portugal to usurp those rights that naturally belonged to Spain. As a result of this interpretation on the commerce in Guinea, the Catholic Monarchs opened up two offices to collect taxes of 20% of all goods arriving from Guinea. The Crown was also making available licenses to merchants and others under the condition that they were residents of Seville or in another part of the kingdom. The death penalty was authorized for those who did not get a license. Thus, it was that foreigners who lived in Spain were also eligible to apply for a license just like the Spanish. There were witnesses that verified that Italians had taken advantage of this opportunity and it was known that from a narrative of Eustachio de la Fosse that there were also Flemish merchants with branches in Andalusia who did the same. It was also made clear that the Portuguese would also have to pay the tariff if they were caught trading in this area even if they had a license from Portugal, however according to Russell; in his search; there weren’t any records to show that Portuguese paid any such tariffs to Spain.

⁵⁴ Hall. “Da Noli a Capo Verde”. Op. Cit.

Coast of Guinea? In some cases the answer is probably yes, but not necessarily in all cases. The problem is that the residents in Cabo Verde had some privileges approved by the crown in 1466 before gold was discovered in Mina in 1470 or 71. Fernão Gomes was given a contract in 1469 to explore the coast of Guinea and allowed to trade for gold. He then registered a complaint against Antonio de Noli who was trading for gold in his area of control. Thus, it was that in 1472, that the king was obligated to clarify the issue and restrict the residents of Cabo Verde from trading in Mina (that was probably the original intention of the king, but the contract with Antonio de Noli and the residents of Cabo Verde was controlled by his brother D. Fernando, who was the donatario of Cabo Verde after the death of his uncle and step father the Infant D. Henrique in 1460. D. Fernando died 18 Sep 1470, at the same time as gold was being discovered in Mina. So to me at least, it appears as though there may have been some confusion as to what was legal and illegal. The residents probably felt that they had the right to trade in all of Guinea except for Arguim, because that was one of the incentives that attracted them to Cabo Verde at a time when few people were interested in settling on uninhabited islands a long way from the European continent and Portugal. Nevertheless, the gold mine would have been naturally a secret operation, but somehow Antonio de Noli was well aware of it and apparently made a lot of money in the trade with Mina.⁵⁵

Malyn Newitt describes a trading station near the Rio de Cestos as having been, “given the name of Resgate do Genovese because it was a Genoese who first landed there.”⁵⁶ She probably got that information from Duarte Pacheco in his

⁵⁵ Ibid. P. 82.

⁵⁶ Newitt. Malyn. “The History of Portuguese Expansion 1400-1668” 204. p.38.

book, “Esmeraldo de Situs Orbis” He wrote about different products being bought by the Portuguese such as ivory and pepper on the Malagueta coast in 1471 and despite the vagueness of his comments (he neither identifies the person nor makes any description of his ship or flag,⁵⁷ it is very possible that it could have been Antonio de Noli or someone from Cabo Verde under his control. The Spanish did not effectively challenge this area until August 1475, at which time they did use Genoese merchants to trade in this area during the War of Succession.⁵⁸ Generally speaking, the most likely Genoese candidates operating in these waters would have come from Cabo Verde before Fernão Gomes began his contract in 1470 and according to Newitt, “he allowed Genoese merchants to travel with his fleets.”⁵⁹ We know very little about the people who resided in Cabo Verde during the days of Antonio de Noli, but we do know that he sailed from Genoa with his brother and nephew, each with their own ship and crew. If we take into consideration that there are about 15-20 men in a crew, we can calculate about 50-60 members from the Genoese community as being residents in Cabo Verde.

We must also remember that Cape Verdeans had the right to trade for slaves from Guinea in order to develop the islands, but many of their rights were taken away after the death of D. Fernando, but it is possible that some people may have ignored the restrictions which they believed were duly authorized in the original contract. But in any case as we shall see later, all of these issues would be addressed by the crown in a formal

⁵⁷ Duarte Pacheco Pereira,” *Esmeraldo de Situ Orbis*”II iii, Lisboa. 1892.

⁵⁸ Russell. Op. Cit.

⁵⁹ Newitt. Op. Cit. P. 38.

inquiry with appropriate recommendations being made.⁶⁰ In the meantime some writers constantly refer to the knowledge acquired by Antonio de Noli in his experience in sailing the south Atlantic, especially along the coast of Guinea, including St Jorge da Mina.⁶¹

According to F. Alonzo de Palencia, De Noli sailed to Seville around 1460 (from Genoa), where he stayed for a short period of time before going to Portugal.⁶² This information has been thoroughly researched by Professor Hall, so we should be thankful that we do have some reliable data regarding de Noli's maritime activities. Once in Portugal he is believed to have met with King Afonso V and Prince Henry the Navigator before getting a license to sail for Portugal.

We also know that de Noli was given a capitania (captaincy) on the island of Santiago. This is an award that usually went to the discoverer and this was similar to other islands that had been discovered by the Portuguese, such as Madeira and the Azores. De Noli had discovered the first 5 islands of Cabo Verde and about a year later, Diogo Afonso, a scribe for the king, discovered the other 7 islands and the island of Santiago was divided into two capitanias. Antonio de Noi became the captain of Ribeira Grande in the southern district and Diogo Afonso, the captain of Alcatraz in the northern district. In 1466, just four years after Antonio de Noli established the first settlement in Cabo Verde, the king authorized the settlers to trade with Africa and this new privilege would allow sea captains to deal in commerce by sailing from Cabo Verde to

⁶⁰ M. Rosario. Op. Cit pp.114-123.

⁶¹ Jaime Cortesão. "A Política de Sigilo nos Descobrimentos nos Tempos do D. Henrique e do João II" Lisbon. 1960. Pp. 26/27.

⁶² "Da Noli a Capo Verde" pp. 71/72.

the coast of Africa, which is about 400 – 500 miles from the islands. So, although most information about de Noli's career comes down to us by second hand sources, what little documented evidence we have, provides us with undeniable evidence that he was an extremely important sea captain for Portugal. Some of the documentation regarding his whereabouts and or activities comes from foreign sources. One such document comes from the Vatican's files. According to this document, Bartolomeu de Noli was the governor in 1466 and had ordered the murder of a priest, because he had advised Bartolomeu's mistress to leave him and return to Europe, because she was living in sin and would go to Hell when she died. This incident was recorded in the Vatican files and Bartolomeu was named as the captain of Santiago. No explanation is given for the absence of Antonio although it appears as though he must have been away and we do not know where he was at this time.⁶³ Cortesão cites Colonel G. R. Villas; "But it is curious that the crime is registered in 1466 and that Bartolomeu was named as the captain of the island; however, the appointed governor, Antonio was absent. He could have been in the Court (Corte); but given the fact that the Noli family was in complete control of the captaincy, one could think that Antonio could have been away exploring the South Atlantic, a task more suitable to his temperament as a mariner."

I certainly believe that it is fairly safe to say that Antonio de Noli's movements seem to be clouded in a state of secrecy. This secrecy was noted by the Italian historian Leo Magnini who describes some important details about our illustrious navigator. He tells us that this great Genoese navigator never attained the glory attained by such great men as Magellan and

⁶³ Rosario. Op. Cit. P. 106.

Vasco da Gama, yet the West owes the expansion of Western Civilization in the far off lands of Africa, Asia and South America to him.⁶⁴

Magnini gives us a hypothetical argument made by the Portuguese author Gaspar Ribeira Villas in which he theorizes that Antonio de Noli may have sailed from Cabo Verde to the coast of Brazil, either on his own initiative or as a suggestion from the Infante D. Henrique, thus justifying all the noteworthy benefits bestowed on him, while enabling him to continue on with his expeditions and explorations. I believe that Villas must have meant the Infante D. Fernando who died 18 Sep 1470 and not Dom Henrique who died 13 Nov 1460, two years before de Noli settled the islands (Note: This observation was brought to my attention by the noted author and historian Manuel Rosa).

In the town square in the city of Noli there is a plaque that honors Antonio de Noli with the inscription:

ANTONIO DE NOLI

He was fearless amongst the brave navigators of the city of Noli

In the middle of the 15th century

He discovered the Cape Verde Islands

This opened up the route to India

By way of the Cape of Good Hope

The most fortunate foreigner

This is a very interesting inscription. It signifies that he did much more than just discover the Cape Verde Islands. It tells us that this discovery played a major role that opened up the

⁶⁴ “Antonio’s Island” Op. Cit. p.22.

route to India and we all should know by now that the route to India was being explored in great secrecy by King João II of Portugal. The inscription also gives us a sense of the time when Antonio de Noli was engaged in his navigational exploits. He was a fearless navigator in the middle of the 15th century. Now, a logical question should be, “What was he doing during this time as a fearless navigator?” No one seems to really have an answer to this crucial question. But, hopefully, by the time you finish reading this book you should have a much better understanding of this complex navigator who undoubtedly was instrumental in the westernization of the modern world. His influence has an invisible presence in just about everything that we do on a regular basis even though we are totally unaware of it.

Actually, in an extremely rare book that commemorated the 400th anniversary of the Discovery of America, “Cenário do Descobrimento da America-Memorias da Comissão Portuguesa”, Lisboa, 1892, that I found at the Sociedade de Geografia de Lisboa, I was able to find a page that listed Antonio de Noli among a group of navigators that included the names of Zarco [Gonçalves] Gil Eanes, Nuno Tristão and others who were described as, “os impavidos mareantes” (fearless mariners) who were inspired by the Infante Henrique to bring an awareness of the entire coast (of Africa) and African islands from Cabo Bojador to the 8 degrees (setentrionais). This paragraph was followed by more important information, with the names of other navigators such as “(...) Fernão Gomes, Diogo Cão, Bartholomeu Dias (who), continued the enterprise to Guiné, Mina, and the Congo, The Cape of Storms, are such milestones that attest to the valor and audacity of the Portuguese. (...) the vast intelligence of D. João II foresaw to be the route to India). This information was prepared as an official response to a request that was made to

Portugal to commemorate the discovery of America by Columbus, since Columbus had spent time in Portugal before going to Spain. So we can see from this information that Antonio de Noli did indeed play a major role in opening up the sea route to India. So, in that sense this document must be considered to be quite rare in Portugal's history. This document was published in Lisbon by, Typographia da Academia Real das Sciencias in 1892.

It is noteworthy to mention that Diogo Gomes is believed by many historians to have sailed with Antonio de Noli on the discovery voyage of 1460. In a valuable interview that he gave Martim of Bohemia about the voyage of 1460, he explains how he was exploring along the coast of Guinea and being accompanied by the Genoese captain, Antonio de Noli (who was also a merchant). They had departed from the port of Zaia and were sailing for 2 days and one night in the direction of Portugal when they spotted some islands in the sea and then he goes on to relate how the islands were uninhabited along with other details of the islands. Gomes then explains how; on the return route to Portugal, after passing the Canary Islands and they immediately went to the island of Madeira where they encountered strong winds so Gomes says that he went to the Azores and that Antonio de Noli remained in Madeira, then with better weather he managed to arrive in Portugal first and **asked the king** for the capitania of the island of Santiago that he (Gomes) claimed that he discovered and the king gave it to him and he kept it until his death.⁶⁵

This interview with Gomes offers some very interesting details. Aside from the fact that he implies that he discovered

⁶⁵ Manuel Murias, "Cabo Verde" Memoria Breve, Agencia Geral das Colonias, 1939, p. 20.

the islands in a boastful manner (that perception is usually ignored because Antonio de Noli was awarded the capitania and even Gomes admitted that was true). It is of great interest to know that he speaks of him and Antonio de Noli as stopping in Madeira, because this is the first indication of de Noli being in Madeira. It is also important to note that the interview was conducted after 8 April 1497, because he says that de Noli held the capitania until his death (which was only mentioned for the first time in the letter of 8 Apr 1497). It also shows that they had been sailing south of the islands of Cabo Verde from a port in Africa that was named Zaia and that this was a 2 day trip to the islands. This gives us some sense of the area that they had been exploring along the coast of Guinea. He also never mentions stopping and exploring any of the other islands and never mentions the names of any of the islands. The names of five islands had already been listed in the royal grant of 3 Dec 1460 that transferred ownership of the islands to D. Fernando, the king's brother and nephew and step son of the Infante, D. Enrique, who died on 13 Nov 1460. So not only were there 5 islands discovered, but they had already been baptized and given names.

In one analysis of Antonio de Noli's maritime activities published in a book by Morais do Rosario, "Genoveses na Historia de Portugal" (The Genoese in the History of Portugal), on page 114, it is stated that, "D. Fernando, the brother of the King D. Afonso V, imprudently conceded to the governor (an obvious reference to Antonio de Noli) of the island (Santiago) the exploration of the continental coasts of Guinea (...). Another observation was made by D. Antonio de la Torre, in which he tries to clarify one of the mysteries of Antonio de Noli and his quick release from prison in Spain in 1477. According to this argument, which can be found on pages 114 and 115 of the previously cited text by Morais do Rosario, the

author suggests that the king and de Noli had mutual interests, de Noli wanted his freedom and a return to his island with the protection of the crown and the king wanted his knowledge that he gained over a dozen years as governor, merchant, navigator and cartographer, a scale of navigation more favorable to his knowledge about the commercial system with Guinea including the gold mine (St. Jorge da Mina). In this argument, it would be very logical to assume that de Noli had many attributes that kings and queens desired of their navigators and as we have already seen, D. Fernando of Portugal had already allowed Antonio de Noli to explore freely the coasts of Guinea and of course, in addition to being a navigator, he was also a cartographer and a merchant.

Prince Henry the Navigator was famous as a navigator who didn't go to sea, but instead, he pioneered the evolution of the science of navigation. Most navigators are known for exploring certain routes which made them famous, such as Vasco da Gama, Diogo Cao, Bartolomeu Dias, Pedro Alvares Cabral, the Pinzon brothers, etc., but when we come to Antonio de Noli; we have little knowledge about his voyages, but we do know that he was treated differently from other navigators. What did he do besides discover a few islands in the middle of the Atlantic? His treatment by both Portugal and Spain, indicate that he was much more than just an ordinary navigator who accidentally discovered a few uninhabited islands. Manuel Murias provides us with a much better understanding of the true value of Cabo Verde when he tells us that the Treaty of Tordesilhas of 7 June 1494 was important to Portugal and thanks to the new treaty, the whole coast of Brazil was reserved for Portugal. In any case, now it is important to note that it is the importance of Cabo Verde in the dispute (this is in reference to the demarcation line in the treaty which was measured to be a distance of 370 leagues west of Cabo Verde

and assured Portugal the rights to explore the south Atlantic without interference from Spain and at the same time having the right to explore the whole coast of Brazil). Thus, for this reason alone, the archipelago (of Cabo Verde) would occupy an unforgettable place in the history of Portugal. The enterprises of Columbus and Vasco da Gama as well as the discovery of Brazil are all equally linked to Cabo Verde.⁶⁶ This viewpoint is essential in trying to understand the true value of Antonio de Noli, since he was the one who developed the islands which enabled Portugal to take maximum advantage of this privileged position. But the story does not end there; there is much more to discuss about the exploits of Antonio de Noli as we shall see later.

One common area of concern when doing research on Antonio de Noli, is trying to locate documents that authenticate his historical past. There are few known documents available at this time and there is good reason to believe that many documents would have been destroyed by the order of the king of Portugal. Rumors have always spread around the world about the secrecy of Portugal's navigational activities and there seems to be a lot of truth in these rumors. The problem is trying to prove that something was in fact secret if you can't find the secret. That will be the challenge that I will try my best to pursue in this book. In the next chapter I will try to explain some of the most commonly known mysteries surrounding Antonio de Noli, such as:

1. After Spain captured him during the "War of Succession" in 1476, "why did Spain negotiate his release as a prisoner and allow him to return to Cabo Verde as the Captain under Spanish control?"

⁶⁶ Ibid. pp. 32-33.

2. After the Treaty of Alcaçovas was signed in 1479, “How did Antonio de Noli manage to retain his captaincy again under Portuguese control?”
3. Why was Antonio de Noli given special treatment even after death?

CHAPTER 3

Antonio de Noli before 1460

This is an interesting phase of de Noli's life that is virtually unknown. The lack of info that we have about him or his family is still another mystery that historians would like to solve. In some books the biographical data on Antonio de Noli provides us with some interesting information about his early life. A search for Antonio de Noli on the Internet will show some information that tells us that he was born presumably around the 3rd decade in the 15th century and that he was taught the art of cartography by his brother Agostino, who in 1438 was living in Genoa as a "magister cartarum pro navigando."⁶⁷ This same article informs us that he and his brother Bartolomeu and nephew Rafael arrived in Portugal in 1460.

Now the key question is, "How did this information surface?" Well, after further research, I learned that Agostino de Noli was known to be a cartographer in 1438 in Genoa with the above cited title as "Master Cartographer for Navigation" and on record as having tax exemption privileges with the condition that he tutor his brothers in the art of cartography. Finally, a suggestion is made that he could be related to the Noli brothers; Antonio and Bartolomeu. The curiosity of this article is that it is probably the only known article with anyone with the surname of de Noli in Genoa in the 15th century.⁶⁸

⁶⁷ Gabriella Airaldi. *Iberia: Quatrocentos/Quinhentos*. CEPES/Civilização Editora 2009. P.219.

⁶⁸ At this time in my research (2014) after many years of looking for information on the Noli family in Genoa, Augustino is the only name that is found besides Antonio, his brother Bartolomeu and nephew Rafael during the 15th century. I find this somewhat strange, because I know that there are many Noli family members residing in the province of Genoa, because I

According to Giovanni Descalzo in his book “Antonio da Noli” (...) 1943, on July 15th, 1871, in a Memorandum read to the Società Ligure di Storia Patria, a new and important original document was published about an Augustinus de Naulo (Agostino da Noli) Magister cartarum pro navigando, that is to say, a navigational mapmaker. The document is dated 7 Nov 1438 and it is possible that this Agostino was the father or another close relative of Antonio da Noli as it is pointed out in the same Memorandum. The author goes on to say that there isn't any doubt that the name Augustinus de Naulo would be translated as Agostino da Noli.

In another article authored by Gabriella Airaldi in the book, *Iberia: Quattrocentos/Quinientos* (...) on page 219, she makes a similar declaration, “(...) It is clear that Antonio da Noli who was the capitán-donatario (governor) of Santiago Island in the Cape Verde Islands, was a ...personality not much different (than Columbus). In fact, he is the brother of that “pitiful” (sic) Agostino da Noli, **the only master mapmaker** qualified in the art of “carte pro navigando” (making navigational maps for seamen), who, on 7 Nov 1438 made a request to the Doge to be exempt from paying taxes as he had already obtained (the title of) maestro che fabbrica “agugias” (master who makes compass needles) (...). He was given a 10 year exemption with the condition that he continue in the art and instruct his brother, the future colonizer (Antonio de Noli). On the other hand, the notary, merchant and Chancellor Antonio Gallo, a friend of Columbus, recalls that Bartolomeo (Columbus' brother) designed a planisphere for the king of England, Henry VII.”

personally met many of them. It is also unusual because they are definitely a noble family and more should be written about them in Genoa.

Since Agostino was a master cartographer, it is a logical presumption that he could be related to the Noli clan of Portuguese navigational fame. Some writers have taken this to mean that Agostino must have been a brother of Antonio de Noli (see previous paragraph). This is certainly a very plausible possibility, but at this time it can only be considered as an unsolved mystery, because it lacks documented evidence and can only be considered as a legitimate theory.

I would like to say, however, that it appears to me that Agostino was most likely Antonio's older brother. He would have been nearly 20 years older than Antonio, but that difference should not be considered to be unusual. I know many people who have brothers and or sisters nearly 20 years their senior, including myself. I make this statement, because I believe that it helps to explain how a young Antonio in his mid 20's would have a nephew old enough to captain a ship from Genoa to Portugal in 1460. In this scenario, I calculate Antonio to be about 24 or 25 years old and his nephew Rafael to about 20 or 21. So all indications are that Agostino fits the profile of the older brother who was most likely the father of Rafael, especially since Antonio's brother Bartolomeu was only a couple of years younger.

CHAPTER 4

Antonio de Noli's Marriage in Madeira?

Historians unfortunately, know very little about the personal life of Antonio de Noli. Was he married or single? We do not know. In this chapter, I try to explain why I believe that he spent quality time in Madeira and could have gotten married there. This is another mystery that is clouded in secrecy. We know that he had a daughter named Branca de Aguiar and I suspect that she has roots in Madeira. He could have been married to the mother of D. Branca de Aguiar, but we really do not know. She most likely would have been a legitimate daughter in order to inherit the governorship of her father in 1497. I discuss this subject in greater detail in Chapters 5, 8 and 10. In fact, this is the first time that we learn anything about his personal life. Another possibility is that she could have been born as an illegitimate child and later became legitimate by order of the King. This situation usually occurs when noble families have illegitimate children and then make a request to the King to have their children become legitimate so that they may be eligible for certain benefits. However, nothing is said of her mother or other siblings. The only way to investigate this matter in close detail is to take a look at some of the known facts that may shed some light on the mysterious wife (?) of de Noli:

1. Antonio de Noli discovered Cabo Verde in 1460 and colonized it in 1462 as the Captain of Ribeira Grande. We should also remember that according to Diogo Gomes, Antonio de Noli did spend some time in Madeira in 1460 while waiting for more favorable winds to return to Portugal. This is an interesting observation because if it is true, it gives the impression

that Antonio de Noli could have had some experience with the winds in Madeira prior to the discovery voyage.

2. Although he discovered Cabo Verde in 1460, he did not colonize it until 1462. This is a gap of 2 years. We do know that Prince Henry died 13 Nov 1460 and that the islands were transferred to his nephew D. Fernando in December 1460, but nothing is said about Antonio during this period.
3. We know that Diogo Afonso de Aguiar; a scribe of the king; was sent to Cabo Verde and discovered the remaining islands of the archipelago (there are strong indications that this occurred in 1461⁶⁹) and then was appointed as a Captain of the capitania in the northern district of Santiago Island while Antonio was appointed as the captain of the southern district.
4. We now know that Diogo Afonso de Aguiar was a nobleman from Evora who was one of four noblemen sent by order of the king, to go to the island of Madeira and marry the four daughters of João Gonçalves da Camara Zarco, the first capitan-donatario. From this marriage, he is believed to have had 2 daughters and three sons (**one daughter was never married**).
5. We know that Antonio de Noli came from a noble family because he was referred to as micer [micer] Antonio by the Portuguese in the Royal Edict of 8 Apr

⁶⁹ There are not any known written documents to show any activities on the islands before 1462 (after the discovery in 1460). But, it does seem fairly safe to say that due to the enormous logistical planning required for such an operation in the settlement of 10 uninhabited, islands scattered over a large geographical area, this would require immediate attention.

1497. This title was reserved for noblemen from a foreign country.⁷⁰ **It is noteworthy to observe that this cited reference comes directly from “Her Majesty’s Printing Press” in Lisbon in 1716.**

6. We know that Antonio was the first to colonize Cabo Verde.⁷¹
7. We have good reason to believe that a certain Pedro Afonso de Aguiar was a wealthy nobleman on the island of Madeira and was very influential in the sugar industry and coordinating his activities in this industry with Genoese agents who resided on the island of Madeira. Some people say that he was probably a son of Diogo de Aguiar.
8. The chances are overwhelming that Antonio de Noli and Diogo Afonso de Aguiar were instrumental in establishing close relations with the governors of Madeira. It is also noteworthy that Madeira was an uninhabited archipelago discovered in 1419 and colonized in 1425 and by 1460 had an important community of Genoese businessmen involved in the sugar industry. It is also important to note that the island had plenty of experience in developing an uninhabited archipelago.

⁷⁰ Vocabulario Portuguez & Latino. LISBOA, na oficina de pascoal da Sylva. Impressor de Sua Magestade. M. DCCXVI. (1716).p. 477 –“Micer ou Misser (...), que responde ao Dom dos Hespanhoes, & affim em Hespanha, quando se não dava Dom a algum cavaleiro por serviço feito em terra estranha (...).

⁷¹ Royal letter. 8 Apr 1497. Op. Cit.

9. He was captured in 1476 during the War of Succession with Spain and was taken to Spain from Cabo Verde as a prisoner.
10. He was released from captivity in 1477 and allowed to return to his captaincy in Ribeira Grande as the Captain under the protection of Spain.
11. In 1466, his brother Bartolomeu was named in a Vatican document as being the Captain of Santiago. This fact gives the impression that Antonio was away for a temporary period from Cabo Verde.

Now for some possible theories based on these facts:

1. Antonio de Noli could have spent time in Madeira during the 2 year gap between 1460 and 1462. Certainly he had to meet his wife (?) somewhere in Portugal between 1460 and 1476.
2. Sugar cane was introduced to Cabo Verde by de Noli, from Madeira. According to Daniel Pereira in his book “Das Relações Históricas Cabo Verde/ Brazil,” the sugar cane came to Cabo Verde from Madeira (this statement implies that it was introduced by Antonio de Noli since he was the governor of the islands and controlled the production of sugar which is confirmed in the next sentence).⁷² David Birmingham tells us in his book, “Trade and Empire in the Atlantic 1400-1600”, 2002, that “Antonio da Noli’s family did manage to plant sugar using many slave workers who came from the African mainland” (p19). Sugar cane was one of the first products in Cabo Verde, so Antonio

⁷² Pereira, Daniel. “Das Relações Historicas Cabo Verde/Brasil” Fundação Alexandre de Gusmão. Brasília 2011. P.24. Web 16 Jun 2014.

de Noli had to have a strong influence on the production and commerce since it was a key industry under his control as captain of the island.

3. Based on this information, it would seem to be natural to assume that he would have had to spend some quality time in Madeira to manage the sugar industry. He could have met his wife (?) there in the archipelago of Madeira. The name Aguiar is common in Madeira and the name Branca de Aguiar has been found in the archipelago with roots in 2 different families.⁷³ There is also a branch of the Aguiar family name in the Algarve where sugarcane was also an important industry.
4. Now, if we assume that he married a woman from the family of Aguiar in Madeira, he would have most likely maintained his household in Cabo Verde, where he was the governor, which in his case, was more like being a king, because he controlled a large area of the South Atlantic commerce routes.
5. It is also of interest to note that Bartolomeu Perestrelo died in 1457 and his heir son Bartolomeu II was too young to receive his estate, so his widow Isabel Moniz had the estate sold to her deceased husband's (Bartolomeu Perestrelo I) son-in-law Pedro Correia who was married to Iseu Perestrelo, the half sister of Filipa Moniz by a previous marriage. Note; some writers have called Pedro Correia, the son-in-law of Isabel Moniz because his real mother-in-law was deceased). Thus, later in life, Bartolomeu took part in wars in Africa and after a few years of absence, he returned to Madeira. Pedro Correia was the boy's uncle

⁷³ "Da Noli a Capo Verde" Savona 2013 Hall T. p 91.

by marriage to his aunt Iseu. However, after he returned to Madeira, his brother-in-law, Mem Rodriguez de Vasconcelos apparently influenced him to demand that the contract of sale for the captaincy of Porto Santo of Pedro Correia be nullified and awarded to him (Bartolomeu II) as the legitimate heir to the estate.⁷⁴ This contract of sale to Pedro Correia was said to have been effected by Bartolomeu II's mother during his infancy.⁷⁵ His demand was approved on 15 March,

⁷⁴ Ribeiro, Patricinio."The Portuguese Nationality of Christopher Columbus" Livraria Renascença. Lisboa. 1927. P.75.

⁷⁵ This assertion has been made by various writers who contend that Bartolomeu II's mother sold the captaincy to Pedro Correia da Cunha and later when her daughter Filipa Moniz married Columbus, she gave him all the books and maps of her deceased husband, because of his (Columbus) passion for the sea. However, although much of this information was published by Rebecca Katz in an article, "Columbus in Madeira", dated 30 Mar 2009, other writers have traditionally used this same basic argument and I personally cannot accept it. The first problem that I see is that this viewpoint seems to have been totally invented by some creative writer. Although writers do not mention it, the inheritance could not have gone to the widow Isabel Moniz for the purpose of selling it to anyone without the approval of the king. **Usually nothing is ever said of an exception being made with the approval of the king that would authorize the boy's mother to sell his inheritance which was governed by the Lei Mental (the law of inheritance). However, I did find the facsimile of the original document that is dated 17 May 1458.** The sale was approved and sold for an annual annuity of 10,000 reais (Carta da confirmação do Infante D. Henrique). "The seller: Bartolomeu Perestrelo II, a minor and son of Bartolomeu Perestrelo I, was represented by his mother and (her) brother, as tutors. The buyer was Pedro Correia, a nobleman in the house of the Infant (previously cited) from whom he would be paid the pension." The second problem is that any such maps, books etc would be part of the estate and she would not have had the authorization to give them away. Then in the article by Katz, she informs her readers that Isabel gave Columbus information about other sea voyages made by the Portuguese. This statement is absolutely ludicrous. This period is most likely in the early 1480's shortly

1473 and he became the third governor of Porto Santo after his father and Pedro Correia, his uncle (by marriage to his aunt). He would also become the future brother-in-law of Filipa Moniz, the wife of Columbus. But that is not all, because before I go any further, I feel compelled to say a few words about Mem Rodrigues de Vasconcelos who explained his legal rights to him. He appears to have been the son of Martim M. Vasconcelos, who was probably the Captain of Machico in 1471 and 1472 and one of the 7 most powerful and influential men in Madeira.⁷⁶ If we should assume that Antonio de Noli had married someone from Madeira, it would seem unlikely that he would want to reside there as a permanent resident, because his presence would probably conflict with the local Captain (governor) at some point, so he most likely would have had his wife move to Cabo Verde and this would most likely be before 1476. It is still very possible that the

after the supposed wedding between a wool weaver and a noblewoman. Portugal had just ended a long war with Spain and King João II was more determined than ever to maintain secrecy over his maritime voyages. In fact, he instituted a new law that made it punishable by death for anyone who divulged secrets about Portuguese voyages. Another problem is, that there is no hard evidence that Bartolomeu Perestrelo I was ever a navigator although he was the captain of Porto Santo.

⁷⁶ Revista Islenha, No. 3 July-December 1988. P.54. According to Ernesto Gonçalves, during the period 1471-1472, the island of Madeira was governed by an aristocracy of 7 powerful men; Zarco (this Zarco appears to be the son João Gonçalves da Camara Zarco. Some say the father died in 1467 and others say he died in 1471, a copy of this reference can be seen in Annex 23), Rui Gonçalves da Camara, Diogo Cabral (son in law), **Diogo Afonso de Aguiar** (son-in-law) Martim Mendes de Vasconcelos (son-in-law), **Mem Rodrigues** and his father; Martim M. Vasconcelos. These two families represented the two captaincies of Funchal and Machico.

mother of Branca Aguiar did not marry Antonio and in this case she would almost naturally continue to reside in Madeira. We already know that Antonio de Noli had a daughter old enough to get married in 1497 and most likely she was born before he was captured and taken prisoner by the Spanish. But it is still possible that she could have been born later. It should be of interest to note that when Antonio was captured by the Spanish in 1476, there isn't any mention of his family, whether it was a wife, brother, nephew or children. Yet, there were several Noli family members with the Noli surname residing in Cabo Verde in the early part of the 16th century, so there must have been some females related to the Noli clan in some capacity.⁷⁷

Some things to keep in mind from this chapter:

1. It seems that Antonio de Noli made several visits to Madeira, but there is very little documentation to support this assumption. However, the Cape Verdeans were authorized tax exempt status between 1466 and 1472 in all trade with Madeira and this benefit would have encouraged frequent trips to the archipelago.⁷⁸
2. All indications are that he had to know Columbus' brother-in-law Pedro Correia who was the governor of the island of Porto Santo from 1458 to 1473 during the time when Antonio would have been sailing to Madeira and being involved with the sugar industry. However, there is no available information that the two governors

⁷⁷ Hall. Op Cit. pp. 111-113.

⁷⁸ Verlinden, Charles. Antonio de Noli e a Colonização das Ilhas d Cabo Verde, 1963. Composto e Impresso na «Imprensa de Coimbra. L.da» COIMBRA pp.35-37.

ever met. Later, I will explain the forces that would virtually require them to meet.

3. Later in 1473, Columbus younger brother-in-law Bartolomeu II becomes the governor and still nothing is said of any encounter between Antonio de Noli and the new governor, although there are strong indications that de Noli was still involved in the sugar business from Madeira.
4. In the well known book in Madeira, “Elucidarios Madeirense”, under the name Rodrigues, it is written “(...) Mem Rodrigues de Vasconcelos casado com uma filha de Bartolomeo Perestrelo (...). ((...) Mem Rodrigues de Vasconcelos married to a daughter of Barolomeu Perestrelo”). In this case he would have been the son-in-law of Bartolomeu Perestrelo I. This information comes from the on-line version of the book on 15 May 2014. In another source, there is a Martim Mendes de Vasconcelos listed as a son-in-law of João Gonçalves Zarco and he appears to be the brother of Mem Rodrigues as well as being one of the 7 most influential nobles in the power structure on the island of Madeira. If all of this is true, then it presents a fascinating kaleidoscope of interesting relationships that lead directly to Antonio de Noli and Columbus. So, here, the question to think about is, **“Why isn’t there any mention by historians, of the possible relationships between the links of Columbus to the aristocracy of Madeira and that of Antonio de Noli to the same elite families during the same period of history?”**
5. Why is there no mention of the parents of D.Branca de Aguiar? This is quite unusual since Antonio de Noli

was a nobleman; apparently of high standing; and the governor of Cabo Verde.

6. How could Columbus' mother-in-law give him (a wool weaver) documents that were part of her son's inheritance as a nobleman?
7. Antonio de Noli's daughter could very well have been illegitimate at the time of birth and then became legitimate later.

CHAPTER 5

Mysterious Secrets that Involve both De Noli and Columbus

One of the problems of the investigator is that there is virtually no information available as to the whereabouts of de Noli after he was released from captivity. There is however, some evidence that he may have returned to Cabo Verde, first as the governor for Spain and then for Portugal, after the Treaty of Alcaçovas was signed in 1480.⁷⁹ There is also some suspicion that he could have been in Madeira or Portugal in the early 1480's for a brief period. I will explain this suspicion in a later chapter.

There is a document that was created in Seville on 31 July 1477 and registered as: ES.47161. AGS/2.2.11.7//RGS, LEG, 147707,328, that states that a petition was made by Antonio de Noli and Fernando Gonzalez in a legal dispute against Juan Fernando de la Cueva and other local residents of the same city that dealt with certain merchandise and a judgment was given by the court that was to be carried out. This document has the seal of the court from the Real Cancilleria de los Reyes de Castilla.

This document is important because it sheds some light on the commercial activities of Antonio de Noli and the merchandise that he was involved with in his business transactions. The date of the judgment made by the court is also very important, but unfortunately, it does not give the date that the original petition was made by the plaintiff (s), which had to be earlier than 31 July 1477. An analysis of this

⁷⁹ Rosario . Op. Cit. pp.114-123.

situation suggests that Antonio de Noli had his home ransacked by the Spanish invaders in 1476 and seized his properties in his home and elsewhere on the island. These goods according to the complaint included, gold, silver, slaves, sugar and other products. So, now we know that Antonio de Noli was involved in gold and silver which had to come from Africa; or more specifically, St. Jorge da Mina; and sugar which had to come from Madeira. I do not know the role of Gonzalez in the lawsuit, but it is possible that he may have represented Antonio de Noli in the filing of the complaint after de Noli was released from prison on 6 June, 1477. Since, Antonio de Noli was a foreigner, he probably needed legal help in the preparation of the lawsuit and there may have been a linguistic problem to overcome as well. These activities must have been legal if he was willing to make a written petition in an official document. It is also an indication that he was in Seville to file the petition. This is also very important information, because it is extremely difficult to know exactly where he has been traveling. We also know that he was taken prisoner in 1476 by Spain, so his dispute almost certainly would have had to have been made after the invasion by Spain in Cabo Verde in 1476. The letter written by the court on 31 July 1477 does mention commercial goods that were seized from the island of Santiago where de Noli was the governor prior to being captured. This aspect of the case gives one the impression that the petition was made after he negotiated his release from captivity in Spain.

There is also other information of importance in this document, for example, it states that Juan Fernandez de la Cueva will have to pay a certain amount of maravedíes to satisfy the execution of the judgment and that unnecessary delays in complying with the judgment would not be tolerated. A specified amount of maravedíes is not mentioned so it seems that there must have been another document that refers to this

case prior to 31 Jul 1477. Another observation is that the gold will not be returned because “**It seems**” that is no longer available so the reimbursement must be in maravedíes. The curiosity of the document as written is that there isn’t any indication of the amount of goods that were seized or their monetary value. Still even more interesting is the manner that the case was being treated by the courts. It is quite obvious that the ships that captured Antonio de Noli were authorized and ordered by the Spanish Monarchs, but nothing is ever mentioned about this part of the complaint which appears to be registered as a civil complaint and not a criminal case. It is also interesting that Antonio de Noli will be reimbursed for the seizure of his gold, but unfortunately he must accept maravedíes and not the gold that was taken from his home in Cabo Verde. This predicament appears to be the first time in recorded history that a government seized gold and converted it to the local currency in the interest of the national treasury. This is a like a modern government confiscating the gold (and or hard currency of its citizens) and issuing them worthless paper as a substitute.

Finally, another observation is the name of the plaintiff, Juan Fernandez de la Cueva. Who was he? According to Charles Verlinden, “On 28 Mar 1476, Anton Martin Neto received orders to arm ships and seize any positions of the Portuguese adversaries, especially the island of San Antonio, that is called the island of Santiago.”⁸⁰ However, his name is never mentioned. The name Juan de la Cueva is quite

⁸⁰ Verlinden, Charles “Antonio de Noli e a Colonização das Ilhas de Cabo Verde” 1963 p. 41 note 49. He also noticed an error in his source document which came from Valladolid and explains that the name of Santo (**San** in Spanish) Antonio is incorrect and should have been called Antonio’s Island as it is depicted on the map made by Juan de la Cosa.

interesting because in 1492 a certain Juan de la Cueva sailed with Columbus to the New World and was one of those left behind on an island in the first European Colony in the Caribbean. Other names are not mentioned, but of course there were others involved and described only as being “vecinos” (residents) of Seville.

On 6 June 1477, King Ferdinand ordered that a letter be written and signed by his Secretary Gaspar de Aryno, which stipulated that Antonio de Noli was his governor on the island of Santiago and that, “the cited Mr. Antonio de Noli will be known by the vassals and lands of my Royal Crown and that those of you who are my subjects, will **not in any way bring any harm to his person or in any other manner deceive him or harm his property, which is on the island.**” This letter appears to be the direct result of the negotiations between Antonio de Noli and the king which made possible his release from prison and returning him to Cabo Verde to continue in his position of governor. It seems that since the judgment was made on 31 July 1477, only about 7 weeks after the letter that released de Noli from prison was signed; it appears that the king was making a judgment in de Noli’s favor that would return all his property to him, as it was officially protected in the Royal Letter previously mentioned.

There are many reasons why the king would want de Noli to be his governor on the island. First and foremost was his knowledge of the south Atlantic trading routes and his ability in dealing with the local merchants. Most of his knowledge would have been considered to be top secret by the Portuguese, due to the intense activity that Portugal was conducting in the area in search for a sea route to India. More will be discussed on this topic later.

Now of course, it would be extremely important if we could find the original petition written by Antonio de Noli, which most likely would have been submitted to the court in June after his release from prison on 6 Jun 1477. If we can locate such a document, it would be the first time that we would have something written by Antonio de Noli, because at this time there isn't any known document written by his hand. Others have cited documents that were written by Antoniotto Usodimare as being the work of Antonio de Noli. Unfortunately, there was a lot of confusion that caused many writers to believe that they were one and the same person as has already been mentioned earlier. However, now for the first time ever, we do have a document that shows that de Noli did in fact write a petition to the court in Spain. Such a document if it still exists will be very difficult to find, but at least now we have a starting point that we did not have before and thus for the first time we have a chance to find a document that could provide us with valuable information about the mysterious navigator. It has been suggested by one administrator in the museum of the Indies in Seville, that if such a document can be found it would probably lead to other documents and that would be a very positive result, despite the difficulties involved in pursuing this matter.

The letter of judgment can be found in Annex 3 of this book. This is also a very important document which could lead us to greater insight into the life of de Noli. Another letter that sheds tremendous light on the activities of de Noli can be found in Portugal and this letter is also extremely important because of the details that are quite explicit. This letter is a mandate by King Joao II of Portugal written on 30 September 1481 and for the first time ever we are able to clarify some key points regarding the mysterious navigator. These issues have traumatized investigators throughout history, but now there is

finally a logical explanation that can authenticate a crucial dilemma that historians have had to face in the past when determining how to evaluate the activities of de Noli.

Many historians have considered de Noli to be a traitor for negotiating his release from prison with the king of Spain. But as we shall see, this certainly was not the case. One of the great difficulties in discussing the history of Portugal is due to the immense cloak of secrecy that surrounds all major maritime achievements throughout Portuguese history and especially in the 15th century under King Joao II. It has been known for years that Portugal always wanted to reach India by sea, but perhaps little did we fully understand just how strong and firm was the determination of this small maritime country in reaching this goal. The country was too small to compete with other nations due to a lack of manpower. There were only about a million inhabitants living in the country. Such a small population could never have a force large enough to conquer other nations, especially when compared to what the Spanish did in South America. In fact, the Spanish adventures in the American countries actually benefitted Portugal as they were involved in large scale military missions on the other side of the Atlantic. These adventures allowed Portugal to have more control over her destiny in search of a maritime route to India. We must remember that Portugal borders on only one country and that country is Spain. Spain is also much larger than Portugal and the two countries were constantly at war with each other. Portugal usually had good relations with the other European countries and was constantly concerned about being devoured by their larger Iberian neighbor with 8 times the population of Portugal. In fact this concern became a reality in 1580 when Portugal was united with Spain for a 60 year period. Many Portuguese documents could have easily been corrupted during this period as Spanish administrators would

have had control over many key institutions. This would be a good reason to search for information on Antonio de Noli in the archives of Spain.

There is still another major issue that gets little attention; Portugal was a Templar nation and when the Templar Knights were being forced to flee their historical domains in other parts of Europe, they found comfort in turning to Portugal to continue their legacy. These Templar Knights were determined to conquer Jerusalem and destroy Islam. Any nation that was an enemy of Islam was a potential ally of Portugal. Many of us remember that Columbus often spoke of getting rich to pay for the military forces to conquer Jerusalem and often spoke with a messianic fervor that few people really understood unless of course, they associated him with the Templar Knights. Perhaps even the Knights of Columbus may have a direct or indirect connection to this philosophy, in order to keep the dream alive. However, this wouldn't make much sense to these people, because in their eyes he was simply a poor wool weaver, who was just determined to get rich.

During the 15th century, Portugal had made several discoveries in the Atlantic, such as the Azores, Madeira and Cabo Verde, while pursuing a route to India along the West Coast of Africa. These discoveries were being conducted in secrecy. The Canary Islands were also a target of the Portuguese, since it was being contested with Spain, who also desired these islands, but the indigenous peoples were an obstacle and this required military intervention to conquer them. This process was finally completed after the Treaty of Alcaçovas in 1480 when Portugal gave up any claims to these islands in order to maintain her rights to Cabo Verde and the West Coast of Africa. This arrangement allowed Portugal to effectively continue her secret mission to develop a maritime route to India by sailing around the African continent. Famous

navigators such as Diogo Cão and Bartolomeu Dias made significant discoveries along this route that enabled Portugal to finally make the turn around the Cape of Good Hope in 1488 and continue the mission to India (Note-Although 1488 is usually given as the year for reaching the Cape of Good Hope, it is not unusual to see the year as being 1486 or 1487. Also see note 238). Vasco da Gama's epic voyage to India would begin in 1497 and return to Portugal in 1499. There are few details that describe these voyages and the necessary planning to consummate them because of the secret plans that were involved. For example, very few people ever heard of Vasco da Gama until after he returned from India in 1499. Since Bartolomeu Dias discovered the route to the Cape of Good Hope in 1488 (see note 238 Op. Cit.), it was only logical that Portugal was planning to continue to reach India, but they needed to prepare for such a voyage in total secrecy, so consequently for an entire decade there isn't any news about the voyage to India until after the return of da Gama. There also isn't any news about the activities of Antonio de Noli during this decade. However, it is quite interesting at this point to stress the royal edict of 8 April 1497, that allowed D. Branca de Aguiar to inherit the estate of her father, Antonio de Noli under the condition that she marry someone selected by the king. This would allow for the king to select a trusted nobleman from the royal house to take over the governance of Cabo Verde just in time for Vasco da Gama to make his famous voyage. It seems as though it was difficult for the king to rely on trusted servants and he wanted to make sure that he chose the ideal person that he knew could be trusted to manage Cabo Verde during a top secret mission, which was finally to make the trip to India after 10 years of intense preparations.

Vasco da Gama set sail from Lisbon with his fleet on 8 July 1497.⁸¹

Throughout this history of secret voyages, it was very unfortunate but true, that due to these circumstances shrouded in secrecy, much of Cabo Verde's history has been lost to academics. This has resulted in a historical tragedy, because the role of Cabo Verde was clearly that of a secret logistical base that supplied the missions of secret discoveries for the route to India as well as the route for the "official" discovery of Brazil in 1500 by Pedro Alvares Cabral.⁸² So secret was the route to these destinations, that even when Columbus sailed to Cabo Verde in 1498 on his 3rd voyage to the New World, it seems as though nobody had a clue as to the real reason that he had sailed to this destination. I must admit though, that I did find one unusual explanation in a book authored by Franklin Watts in 1991. In this book, the author says; "The sovereigns had little appreciation for the manner that Columbus managed the colonies of Hispaniola, but they regained confidence in their "Admiral of the Ocean." However, when he undertook his third crossing on 30 May 1498, it was well known that his reputation and his titles were at stake: he would have to take possession of the gold mines of which he had spoken, no matter what the cost. It was for this reason that he went to Cabo Verde, before navigating to the West in the hope that he would find a continent in the vicinity of the Tropics."⁸³ Of course, it would be on this voyage that he would see the American

⁸¹ "As Grandes Viagens-Vasco da Gama", Franklin Watts, 2d Edition, Edinter, 1993, p.7.

⁸² Hall. "Brazil and Africa-The pre-discovery of Brazil from the Portuguese Cape Verde Islands 1481-1500" <http://pambazuka.org> Web. 13 Jun 2014.

⁸³ Franklin Watts. "As Grandes Viagens-Cristobal Colombo"1991 EDINTER Porto and translated by Ana Paula Silva (into Portuguese)p.20.

continent of South America for the first time. As we all should know, Columbus sailed first for Portugal and then later he sailed for Spain. He already had acknowledged his sailing to Cabo Verde, in his logbook on his discovery voyage of 1492.⁸⁴ So, the fact that he had been there before, was not really a secret. The secret, which continues to this day is, “Why did he go to Cabo Verde in 1498?” I have never seen a legitimate answer to this simple question. Although the explanation given by Watts, just cited, is interesting, I feel as though something seems to be missing in the content of his explanation. This is another area of discussion that needs further inquiry and will be discussed later in this book.

At this point, I’d like to make a critical observation in my investigation of Portugal’s secret history. I believe that this observation is necessary in order to facilitate a clearer understanding for the reader. Several writers have written about Columbus as being a Portuguese spy and have provided us with very reliable information to support this assessment.⁸⁵ But now for perhaps the first time ever, based on my observations of having read many accounts of the discovery age and the relations between Spain and Portugal and the issue of Columbus as serving as a spy for Portugal, I have noticed another issue that has been lost to historians. This is the issue

⁸⁴ “The Log of Christopher Columbus” Translated by Robert H. Fuson, Camden. First paperback printing, 1992. P 69 on Saturday, 29 September 1492, he writes, “this morning I saw a frigate bird, which makes terns vomit what they have eaten and then catches it in mid air. The frigate bird lives on nothing else, and even though it is a sea bird, it does not alight and never is found more than 60 miles from land. I have seen many of them in the Cape Verde Islands.”

⁸⁵ Patrocínio Ribeiro. “The Portuguese Nationality of Christopher Columbus” Livraria Renascença J.Cardoso. Lisboa 1927. – Rosa, M. S., Steele, E.J. “O Mistério Colombo Revelado.” Esquilo.2006.

of Antonio de Noli and his relations with Spain and Portugal. Believe it or not after many deliberations in trying to assess the role of de Noli, I can only conclude that he too fits the image of a classical spy in the service of Portugal. I have found that there are too many unexplained issues which are impossible to be considered as coincidences in the life of this mysterious navigator of such great talent. Despite my personal convictions in this endeavor, I have found at least one other writer who has noticed some startling similarities between the *modus operandi* of Antonio de Noli and Columbus.⁸⁶

This revelation was only recently discovered by me almost by accident as a good friend of mine provided me with some extraordinary information in my investigation in response to a question that I had asked of him. I had been reading several blogs on the Internet and had noticed that some writers had been making claims without any substantiated references, so I simply asked my friend if he could verify any of these claims for me. He warned me that many of these claims are made by bloggers who do not have a full understanding of the issues at hand and cannot be considered as reliable sources. Fortunately, he was able to answer my main question and send me some additional information for references which turned out to be a gold mine of information. Just one key reference that he gave me was good enough to alter my perspective dramatically on the history of Antonio de Noli. This reference helped me to see Antonio de Noli in a way that I had never seen him before. For the first time ever, I started to see him as being a Portuguese spy and from this perspective, a lot of things started to make

⁸⁶ Cortesão. *Op. Cit.* p.27. In describing Antonio de Noli's *modus operandi* in gaining his freedom from prison in Spain; the author describes him as a Genoese soldier of fortune acting in pretty much the same manner as Columbus.

sense to me. Now I was able to rationalize Antonio's activities as that of a master spy. These activities had tremendous benefits for Portugal despite the illusion of being for the benefit of Spain (which also were of great interest at the time of implementation).

So at this time, it is only fair to provide the reader with a clear example of such an activity. A good example is his behavior after he was taken captive by the Spanish in 1476. As we have already seen, it appears as though he was able to negotiate his release from prison, effectively on 6 June 1477, by order of King Ferdinand of Spain. I have already mentioned that he was allowed to return to Cabo Verde as the governor under the protection of the king. How could he effectively negotiate his own release from captivity? What did he have that the king wanted from him? The king had already been approached by Genoese merchants who were willing to pay for his release, but the king refused their offer because he apparently had other ideas for dealing with Antonio.⁸⁷ So, what did Antonio have that could be of interest to the king? As I have said throughout this book, we know very little about Antonio de Noli, but what we do know, seems to be very important when scrutinized in detail. We know for example that de Noli was from a noble family in Genoa and that he was the official discoverer of the first 5 islands of Cabo Verde.⁸⁸ We also know that he colonized the islands in 1462 and was a powerful influence in exploration of the South Atlantic and was very knowledgeable of Portugal's commercial activities

⁸⁷ Cortesão. *Op Cit.* P. 26. "Genoese merchants in solidarity with their fellow citizen tried to obtain his release with 1,000 gold dobras, but King Ferdiand, thanks to a better offer, ordered his release."

⁸⁸ Royal letter of 19 Sep 1462, clarifies that it was Antonio de Noli who discovered the first 5 islands in Cabo Verde.

along the West Coast of Africa. The Noli family also had close ties with the powerful Fieschi family of Liguria.⁸⁹ As the governor of Cabo Verde and as a commercial trader with close ties to Africa, he undoubtedly had a lot of information that the king wanted, especially since Portugal was trading for gold along the African coast, besides, he knew the methods that were being used to obtain the gold. In other words, de Noli had access to many of Portugal's vital secrets that if revealed would be punishable by death. Now with this letter of empowerment (the royal letter of 6 June 1477) that authorized de Noli to return to Cabo Verde as the governor under Spanish rule, suddenly we see some strange things happen that appears to be the work of a master spy. In this context, we know that Prince João is pretty much in command of the Crown in Portugal as his father (King Afonso V) had been living in exile in France. The king did not want to return to Portugal as king, but instead preferred to delegate his young son as the king in his abdication of the throne. However, eventually, he reluctantly decided to return to Portugal as the king in response to his supporters who wanted their king to return. The king died a few years later and the prince once again became the king as D. João II in 1481 (after the Treaty of Alcaçovas was signed. The dates are important, because Prince João (the Perfect Prince)⁹⁰

⁸⁹ "Da Noli a Capo Verde", Astengo, Balla, et al. Marco Sabatelli Editore, 2013 Savona, p. 55. According to Professor Marcello Fererada de Noli, a direct descendant of Antonio de Noli, the alliance of the Noli family with the Fieschi began in 1261 when the first known Noli family member (no name given) served Genoa on the Council of Elders, along with the Fieschis (this information was taken from a book by Giovanni Delcazo, "Antonio da Noli," 1943). Later in 1382, another Noli family member by the name of Giacomo de Noli served on the Council with the Fieschis.

⁹⁰ He was called the Perfect Prince, because his style of governing was pretty much in line of what Machiavelli described in order for a leader to keep and hold power in his famous book, "The Prince", which was written

was in complete control of Portugal between 1475 and 1478 and he was responsible for the secret voyages that took place during these years, including the Luso-Danish expedition to Canada in 1477 in which Columbus reportedly took part.⁹¹ Historians typically say that this voyage was organized by King Alfonso V of Portugal and King Christian I of Denmark, but Alfonso was not reigning at this time, it was his son João II, who organized the expedition. D. João was well aware of Antonio de Noli and probably had known him personally.

D. João II would rule Portugal as king between 1481 and 1495, but he knew (of) Antonio de Noli for more than 20 years, first as Prince and then as King, however, it is difficult to imply that he knew him personally because there aren't any records to confirm that likelihood. In 1471, Prince João, at age 17 had already been administering the trade and revenues from Guinea and in 1474 he instituted the "*o mare clausum*" (a philosophy of keeping the South Atlantic as the personal domain of Portugal and keeping other nations out of the area or in other words the ocean was closed to outsiders and kept for Portugal with the assistance of the Vatican that supported this philosophy in their papal bulls or agreements that would restrict the area for use by Portugal) on the coast of Guinea.

in prison in Italy and used by many politicians today as a lesson on how to hold onto power at all costs.

⁹¹ Fernando Colon. Historia del Almirante Chapters III & IV. Fernando is considered to be the original source of the theory that Columbus went to Tile (Iceland) and then to Greenland in Feb. 1477, based on a statement among the Admiral's notes in which he writes, "I navigated in 1477, in the month of February, 100 leagues beyond the island of Tile (...). (Many writers believe that Tile and Thule are the same while others believe that Tile is Iceland and Thule may mean Greenland during the middle ages. See Annex 38)."

This practice would prohibit anyone from sailing along the coast of Guinea without his permission and violators would be given the death penalty. During this period, there is good reason to believe that de Noli would have made several voyages to Madeira and Europe for commercial interests and developing trade with Cabo Verde, so he would have had to be informed of the new law regarding the death penalty for unauthorized navigation along the coast of Guinea as Prince João intended to keep this area as his private domain and in great secrecy while he was preparing to explore his route to India. Naturally, he was using this area to acquire gold for the national treasury in addition to other goods especially maleguetta pepper. Thus, he most likely would have had natural relations with de Noli and probably could have known him personally during these years, but as previously stated that likelihood has never been confirmed.

This last comment needs some explanations of some strange observations by the writer, Pestana Junior, who wrote an interesting book about Columbus in 1928, in which he says, that when Columbus learned of the death of D. João II, he wrote, “cartoze anos andei a servir este rei” (I served this king for 14 years). Since, Columbus is believed to have left Portugal in 1484 or 1485 that would mean that he had served D. João II since 1470 or 1471. This would be about the time when the young teenage prince was put in charge of the Ultramar (overseas) activities and this would have been when Columbus was sailing along the coast of Africa. It should be noted that Columbus makes many references to Cabo Verde or the Coast of Guinea in his logbook on his first voyage.^[92]^[93] Despite the

⁹² “The log book of C. Columbus”, Op. Cit.

fact that we do not have any documented proof that he sailed along the Coast of Guinea, he does seem to have vivid accounts of his experiences on these voyages that would normally only be acquired by real life experience. So this revelation must be taken seriously under the circumstances. One of the considerations that must be made when dealing with Columbus has to be his ambitious character and temperament in his attraction to the sea. Historians are forced to rely on what has been written in the past about him by others or by him personally in order to come to some kind of a conclusion regarding his life and travels. All indications are that he was sailing on the high seas for a good amount of the time that is not accountable by historical evidence and this possibility seems to blend in with his life style so we are given little choice but to accept these stories until we have a better theory of his whereabouts during a specific time period. Trying to unsolve the mysteries of Columbus and his travels is not a task for the feint of heart.

One writer, José Luis Lopez, reminds us of Fernando Colon's statement regarding his father's voyages to Africa; "navegando muchas veces desde Lisboa a Guinea," (he navigated many times from Lisbon to Guinea).⁹⁴ If this statement is true, then it must have been before he went to Spain in 1484 or 1485 and most likely would have been in the 1470's. I have included a map in Annex 11 of the possible ports that Columbus visited during his stay in Portugal between 1476 and 1484 because this is the only time that he could have made

⁹³ Rosario. Op. Cit. pp. 201/202 Many references are given for his travels to Guinea, many of which were written in his log book of the 1492 voyage, but there are still several more references given.

⁹⁴ El Tiempo Africano de Cristoro Columbo, José Luiz Cortes Lopez, p. 322.

these voyages which are usually based on accounts taken from las Casas and Fernando in their writings about the Admiral. But, Lopez immediately discounts this possibility, because by using traditional logic, Columbus arrives in Portugal in 1476, gets married in either 1479 or 1480, tries to sell his plan to King João II of Portugal and then in frustration in 1484 he is supposedly seeking an audience with the catholic monarchs while pursuing his dream of sailing to India. This sequence of events certainly implies that Columbus could not possibly be sailing many times to the African coast. Somehow he was also supposed to be learning the art of navigation, cosmography, astrology and several languages during this period while gaining the confidence of the king and be able to sail on top secret voyages. Surely, it does not seem that Fernando would invent such a story for no reason at all.

So if we can take Columbus at his word and Fernando at his word, suddenly we shall see some very interesting developments in this story. If we are to assume that Columbus left Portugal and went to Spain in 1484 or 1485 and had served D. João II for 14 years, then obviously, it means that he began his service in 1470 or 1471. During this same period, we have very little record of the activities of Antonio de Noli. Yet, something was taking place along the Coast of Guinea, because Portugal was trading for gold and Fernão Gomes had a contract to explore 100 leagues a year along the coast, while he conducted his commercial activities. This was a period of top secret activity being carried out by Portuguese navigators and merchants along the coast of West Africa. Portugal's main objective had always been to reach India by going around the southern tip of Africa. D. João II was determined to conduct this mission in total secrecy. To do otherwise would have made Portugal very vulnerable to pirate attacks and the envy of more powerful nations. As a small maritime nation, Portugal simply

did not have the manpower to compete with the other nations, so her strength was in her secrecy. This secrecy provided Portugal with significant wealth for many decades before the other European nations finally caught up and began competing with one another.

All indications are that Columbus was in on the secrets of D. João II and the exploration activities of the West Coast of Africa and the South Atlantic. It does not take much to deduce that if Columbus had in fact served D. João II between the years of 1471 and 1485, he had to be serving in secrecy, because there is no official record of his activities during this period. Suggested voyages of Columbus prior to 1492 can be seen on a map in Annex 11.

Now, let's get back to Antonio de Noli. Where was he during the time that Columbus was supposedly serving D. João II? **Ironically, as strange as it may seem, he too, was serving D. João II.** How do we know this? Well, it is clear by documented evidence that Cabo Verde was used as a secret base during the discovery period. The best example of this evidence is the voyage of Vasco da Gama in 1497. It is a well documented historical fact that he did not use the traditional coastal route sailing south along the coast of Guinea, but rather he chose a unique and more extreme route by sailing almost to the coast of South America after reaching Cabo Verde. Here's how one writer describes this phase of the voyage,

“A viagem de Vasco da Gama desde Portugal até ao extremo sul-africano foi diferente de qualquer outra anteriormente realizada. Após ter deixado o **Arquipélago português de Cabo Verde** (emphasis is that of the author) e rumado a sul através do Equador, Vasco da Gama não seguiu a linha da costa africana. Tal como já Diogo Cão e Bartolomeu Dias haviam constatado, uma corrente no sentido norte tornava

o progresso lento se os barcos se mantivessem perto da linha costeira. Em vez disso, Gama rumou a descoberto no Atlântico Sul, a milhares de quilómetros de África, na mais longa viagem al largo da costa até então empreendida.

Vasco da Gama foi o primeiro capitão de mar de que há relato a fazer uso dos **ventos alísios** vindos de sudeste. Estes ventos fortes e confiáveis permitiam aos barcos navegar para sudoeste através do Atlântico Sul até encontrarem o **vente oeste**, soprando em direcção ao Índico. A segurança com que Vasco da Gama navegou em de Agosto de 1497, após se reabastecer e água fresca em Cabo Verde, **sugere que fazia uso de conhecimentos adquiridos em anteriores viagens por capitães portugueses desconhecidos** (the emphasis here is mine).”⁹⁵

I believe that it was necessary to cite these two paragraphs, because of the important revelations contained therein. Now, I'll summarize these important revelations:

1. The voyage of Vasco da Gama from Portugal to the extreme point of South Africa **was different from any other previous voyage** (made by the Portuguese).
2. After leaving the Archipelago of Cabo Verde, he headed south by way of the Equator. He did not follow the route along the coast of Africa like Diogo Cão and Bartolomeu Dias had done because a northern current would have slowed down the forward progress of his ships.
3. **He was the first sea captain to make use of the trade winds coming from the southeast.** These winds

⁹⁵ Watts, Franklin. “As Grandes Viagens- Vasco da Gama” pp. 8/9. 2ª Edição-Edinter. 1992.

permitted the ships to sail to the southwest through the South Atlantic until they would reach the westerly winds blowing in the direction towards India.

4. The confidence in which da Gama displayed **after his departure from Cabo Verde, suggests that he was making use of knowledge that had been acquired in previous voyages by unknown Portuguese captains.**

The last sentence is critical in order to get a better understanding of the role of Antonio de Noli. Many writers have made suggestions that allude to the knowledge of the South Atlantic that had been acquired by Antonio de Noli. In this short analysis we can see the impact of this knowledge on the voyage of Vasco da Gama. It has already been mentioned that there was great secrecy surrounding the training of Vasco da Gama for about a decade between the voyage of Bartolomeu Dias in 1488 and the return to Lisbon in 1499 after more than 2 years at sea, in his epic voyage to India. To better understand da Gama's route, (see Annex 10).

Who was the governor of Cabo Verde during this secret phase of Portugal's history? Antonio de Noli was the official discoverer and or the governor for the islands throughout the first 37 years of the history of Cabo Verde. He discovered the islands in 1460 and in 1497 Vasco da Gama discovered the route to India. Portugal signed the Treaty of Alcaçovas in 1479-80 with Spain and in 1494 they signed the Treaty of Tordesilhas. This latter treaty changed the course of world exploration and the rush was on to carve up the world for exploitation by the Europeans and the rest is history. So, as we can undoubtedly see, much was accomplished during the reign of D. João II and the governorship of Antonio de Noli. Eventually, the world will learn the truth of exactly what happened during this period of great secrecy. I believe this to

be true, because I am seeing more and more investigators seeking to learn more about this area of history. Obviously, the Internet will provide much information to the investigator and this possibility was not available a few years ago. Sooner or later, there will be more and more documents found and digitalized and there will be great access to these new findings. Once this awareness becomes standard practice in academia there will be new investigations made. Unfortunately, we have been relying on reliable sources for centuries and now we are finding that we have become overly dependent on these sources that are not quite as reliable as we would have liked.

Now, what about Fernando's comments that his father had been sailing many times from Lisbon to the Coast of Guinea? If we use the logic just described above, then it all starts to make sense with one major exception. The majority of writers are still stuck in the past with the traditional way of thinking about Columbus and the timing of events that have been attributed to him. Once we let go of the traditional way of thinking, we begin to see clues that some of what Columbus says might actually be true and this holds true for his sons as well. I agree that this story is quite complex and it will be difficult to follow in the beginning, but this should not be reason to be discouraged at this time, because in the end I will make a brief summary that should be much easier to understand and then the reader can come back and review the details. This is not something that comes easy. I have personally been trying to solve this mystery for decades and relying on reliable sources. However, after speaking with friends and intellectuals from Jamaica and the Azores, everything seems to be much clearer now.

Throughout this book, you will see that Antonio de Noli and Columbus have actually been serving the same kings and queens and yet they never meet in any one place together. This

subject does not appear in any history book that I know of except for one interesting remark made by a candid observer in a book published in 1977. The author, Morais do Rosario informs us in his book, “Genoveses na Hisotria de Portugal” (The Genoese in the History of Portugal), on page 115, that Antonio de Noli managed to gain his release from imprisonment with Spain as he” conducted himself as a Genoese soldier of fortune in a manner that seemed to be reminiscent of Columbus.”

There are of course, new investigations being conducted, especially since the commemorations of the 500th anniversary of the death of Columbus (1506-2006) in 2006. One forum was conducted in **Torino in** 2006 that provides us with a wealth of **new information** on the personal life of Columbus and his relations with the upper nobility which clearly suggests that Columbus himself was related to the upper class in Genoa. In Torino it was revealed that Columbus had sent a personal letter to Gian Luigi Fieschi and his wife Catarina, the powerful noble family in Liguria in which it demonstrates that he was closely related to the Fieschi family, among whom were the counts of Lavagna and to Gian Luigi’s wife Catarina. As shocking as this information is, it becomes even more amazing, when we learn that our favorite navigator, Antonio de Noli and his family have long been linked with the Fieschi family and their political fortunes. Much of this information was discussed for perhaps the first time in a conference in June and another in September of 2010 during the commemorations of the 550th anniversary of the discovery of Cabo Verde (1460-2010).

All of the above in the previous paragraph appears undoubtedly as sensational information being revealed for the first time. But now it gets even better. Believe it or not, according to one source, Fernando Armesto; Columbus himself affirms that he was related to the powerful Fieschi family and

cites his relationship to Bartolomeo Fieschi.⁹⁶ First of all, it should be a known fact that Bartolomeo was a Ship's captain who accompanied Columbus on his fourth voyage to the New World and spent a good part of the time with him. There is much to be said about this Bartolomeo, but for now, it must first be said that he collaborated as a witness to the final will of Columbus in 1506, the only one that is considered to be valid,^{[97][98]} where the same Bartolomeo is defined as “criado”, that is collaborator to the will. Armesto recalls that the affirmation of Columbus, “(...) Flisco, (Fieschi) que sale de los principales de su tierra, y por tener tanto **deudo** con migo (being a close relative of mine) nella lettera del marzo 1504 (in the letter of March, 1504), inviata a Nicolo de Oderico (that was sent to Nicolás de Ovando).⁹⁹ Here it must be noted that the word “deudo” is translated as kinsman in a standard

⁹⁶ ATTI del II Congresso Internazionale Colombiano Torino 16 e 17 giugno 2006 a cura di Girogio Casartelli Colombo di Cuccaro, Peter J. Mazzoglio, Gianfranco Ribaldone, Carlo Tibaldeschi. P. 597 note 18 F. Fernandez Armesto. Cristforo Colombo. Bari 1992. Nota 30 al capitol 1. P. 266.

⁹⁷ Manuel Rosa, an extremely knowledgeable author who has done extensive studies on the life of Columbus, has done an in depth study of the 1498 will of Columbus and has determined that it is a fake and provides the evidence on his website www.1492.us.com Web. Jun. 2014. His determination to examine the facts differs dramatically with the manner in which S. E. Morison (who is convinced that the 1498 testament is authentic) conducts his research. See Ch. 7; note 147.

⁹⁸ ATTI del II Congresso Internazionale Colombiano Torino 16 e 17 giugno 2006 a cura di Girogio Casartelli Colombo di Cuccaro, Peter J. Mazzoglio, Gianfranco Ribaldone, Carlo Tibaldeschi. P. 597 note 19 V. DE CONTI. Dissertazione storico – critica – letteraria sul grande Ammiraglio Cristoforo Colombo, Allesandria 1847. P. 284.

⁹⁹ ATTI Ibid. P. 597 note 20 C. Varela. Cristobal Colón. Textos y documentos completos. Madrid 1984. P. 332. Libro edito anche in Italia: C.Colombo. Gli scritti, a cura di C. Varela. Torino 1992. P 351.

dictionary today. However, this word must be strictly translated according to the way it was used earlier. Thus, we refer to the “Diccionario de Autoridades” (nowadays) *Diccionario de la Real Academia Espanola* (the Dictionary of the Real Spanish Academy (D.R.A.E.) published in 1732, that defines the word “deudo” as a **particularly close** relative.¹⁰⁰

So here I’ll discuss one of the issues that may show the work of Antonio de Noli’s influence in a very sensitive operation. All indications are that Spain learned the details of the gold trade operation with St. Jorge da Mina in 1477 (the year that Antonio de Noli was released from prison) and the Catholic Monarchs gave the order to Francisco Bonaguia, a Florentine and to Berenguel Graner from Barcelona, to arm barges and caravels with the objective to trade in Guinea and Mina de Ouro. The instructions given by the Queen to her ship captains revealed a thorough knowledge of the mechanics of the methods of doing business in Mina and how to trade slaves for gold. The Catholic Monarchs knew all about this system by April 1478. It took about a year to prepare for this expedition because it was difficult to organize. According to Morais do Rosario in his book “The Genoese in the History of Portugal (*Genoves na História de Portugal*), the author refers to Jaime Cortesão¹⁰¹ who is convinced that “this very important

¹⁰⁰ ATTI del II Congresso Internazionale Colombiano Torino 16 e 17 giugno 2006 a cura di Girogio Casrtelli Colombo di Cuccaro, Peter J. Mazzoglio, Gianfranco Ribaldone, Carlo Tibaldeschi. P. 597 note 21- *Diccionario de Autoridades*. Ed. 1732. Pp. 247-248 “DEUDO. DA f. m. yf.”Lo mismo que pariente. Llarmase assi por la especial obligacion que tienen los parientes de amarse y favorecerse riciprocamente. En lo antiguo se decia Debdo.”

¹⁰¹ On pages 114-117 of his book, “*Genoveses na Historia de Portugal*, Rosario reproduces pages 26-29 of Cortesão’s book “*A Política de Sigilo nos Descobrimentos*.”

knowledge of the overseas dominions of the Portuguese shipping routes and trading methods were vulnerable to Portugal and were revealed by Antonio de Noli in exchange for his freedom.” It is important to note however, that the author continues this story and tells us that “this expedition departed in the middle of 1478 for Mina and in the middle of the Gulf of Guinea, two Portuguese fleets commanded by Jorge Correia and Mem Palha captured the entire Spanish expedition (ships, cargo and crew-after they had completed their business transactions) and brought them to Lisbon, where as a result of the Treaty of Alcaçovas (1479) they were (eventually) returned to Spain.”¹⁰² Despite the outcome of the expedition, it seems that Cortesão is convinced that Antonio de Noli exposed Portugal’s important trade secrets to Spain and that “in the Cortes (Court) of Portugal in 1481, in which D. João II opened his reign as the new king of Portugal (following the death of his father King D. Afonso V); in one of the sessions with the people, they requested that foreigners no longer be allowed to establish themselves in the kingdom and they emphasized the Florentines and the Genoese as those who have never provided any benefits except; “to rob us of our gold and silver and reveal the secrets of (St Jorge da) Mina.” This accusation, we fully understand today as being the defection of Antonio de Noli and the intervention of the Florentine in the organization of the fleet of the Catholic Kings that were sent to the Gulf of Guinea during the War of Succession.”¹⁰³ Cortesão also suggests that D. João II and his prosecutors were well aware of the treason of Antonio de Noli and for this reason sent the prosecutor Pedro Lourenço to Cabo Verde to process the crimes and to

¹⁰² Rosario.” *Genoveses na História de Portugal*” Lisbon 1977. Pp- 115/116.

¹⁰³ Cortesão.Ibid. p. 28/29.

abolish the privileges that were conceded to the Genoese (Antonio de Noli).

There is another version of this story that is described by Pestanha Junior in 1928 and it appears to be a description of the same incident but with a different year. In this case, Pestanha tells us that in 1480, the King D. Afonso V and **the Prince** (Perfect) had ordered Jorge Correia and Mem Palha to the coast of Guinea, each one in his captaincy, who together in the area of Mina over powered 35 Spanish ships, that were commanded by Pedro de Covides, who was ordered by King Ferdinand and Queen Isabel to go there during war time and exchange goods (trade slaves for gold).¹⁰⁴ Apparently, the most likely person who could have furnished this information would have been de Noli. This version of events gives us another perspective that is not mentioned in the first version and that is a very significant factor in this discussion. In this case we can see that it was the King and the Prince (the future king D. João II) who ordered the two captains to the Gulf of Guinea and capture the Spanish fleet. In other words, Prince João had already been informed of the status of the Spanish fleet and the situation in Mina.

However, a strange thing happens in this adventure. The Portuguese are able to capture the ships while they are still in the middle of the Gulf of Guinea, fully loaded with the goods and plenty of gold. This operation was carried out successfully by Captain Jorge Correia and Captain Mem Palha. It is of extraordinary interest that a certain Captain Jorge Correia de Sousa would become the future son-in-law of Antonio de Noli. Regarding the Jorge Correia de Sousa who is recommended to

¹⁰⁴ Pestanha, Junior. Cristovão Colombo ou Symam Palha. Imprensa Lucas & C^a. Lisboa 1928 pp. 106/107.

marry the daughter of Antono de Noli as has been stated in the royal edict of 8 Apr 1497; Colonel Ribeira Villas writes, “Nothing is reported in the history of the services rendered by the selected husband, but he could have been an assistant of the deceased (Antonio de Noli).”¹⁰⁵ However, at this time I am not certain if this is the same Jorge Correia who commanded the armada against the Spanish fleet, because there appears to have been two different families with similar names and different coats of arms. So I believe that more research will need to be done to verify this data. There might be two different men with the same name; one Jorge Correia is reported to be from the Casa de Faralães, while the other Jorge Correia (de Sousa) is supposed to be a nobleman from the Casa Real and the son of João Correia, a member of the Order of Santiago. This is a problem in working with certain names that could have disastrous results, and it puts a burden on the writer to do due diligence and report his findings accurately. But in the above example it is extremely difficult to verify the accuracy of the information, because one source gives the impression that the Spanish ships were captured in 1478 and another source tells us that it was in 1480. I’m inclined to believe that it happened in 1478, because the war between Portugal and Spain had ceased by 1479 and the captured mariners who were taken prisoner would have been released in 1480 after ratification of the treaty by Spain. It is also possible that Pestanha Junior made an error and wrote 1480 instead of 1478 in his version of this story.

It seems that D. Branca de Aguiar might be from the family related to the Perestrelo family from Porto Santo. This is also an interesting scenario, because there is a Pedro Correia who is the son-in-law of Bartolomeu Perestrelo, the Captain of Porto Santo who died in 1457. He is well known in history as the

¹⁰⁵ Balla. “Antonio’s Island” Braiswick 2003. P.104.

father of Filipa Moniz (Columbus' wife) and his widow, Isabel Moniz Perestrelo is said to have given Columbus many of his books and navigational charts. Pedro married Izeu Perestrelo, the daughter of Bartolomeu. His name may also be confusing, because it may also appear as Pedro Correia da Cunha or Pero Correia. If this is true, then obviously he would be the brother-in-law of Columbus' wife. Pedro Correia also purchased the capitania of Porto Santo in 1458 and held it until 1473. At this time, Bartolomeu II returned to Madeira after having served in wars in Africa and demanded that the captaincy be transferred to him, since he was the rightful heir.¹⁰⁶ This request was honored and his uncle Pedro relinquished the estate and title of Captain. Two years later he (Pedro) became the Captain in Graciosa in the Azores and retained a captaincy there until his death which is believed to be in 1499.

I believe that this information is very important, because, Antonio de Noli had been doing business in Madeira in 1471 (and very likely many times before 1471),¹⁰⁷ so it would be virtually impossible in my opinion for the two governors not to have met during the visits to Madeira by Antonio. Still, later, when the governorship was transferred to Barolomeu II, (this would be the brother-in-law of Columbus and the brother of Filipa), it is still possible that Antonio de Noli made visits to the islands of Madeira and Porto Santo during the time that Filipa's brother was the governor. This means that Antonio de Noli very likely met Bartolomeu II, the brother of Filipa and the brother-in-law of Columbus.

Now for the first time, I am starting to see relationships that seem to be quite interesting, because, I do not believe that they

¹⁰⁶ See paragraph 5 pp. 63/4.

¹⁰⁷ Hall. Op. Cit p. 91.

have ever been scrutinized before. Pedro Correia da Cunha was a royal bodyguard along with Afonso de Albuquerque, the second governor of India and his son, D. Afonso de Albuquerque would purchase the capitania from Antonio de Noli's daughter in Cabo Verde in 1524.¹⁰⁸ Suddenly, I am starting to see relationships that are being connected to both Columbus and Antonio de Noli, but, as far as I know, there isn't anyone who has ever suggested that any such relationship actually exists. This appears to be a very complicated matter, because, there isn't any documentation to show that the two navigators ever met, despite the fact that they were both mysterious sea captains who were given very special treatment by both the Portuguese and Spanish royal families.

It is also interesting to note that many Portuguese were beginning to make complaints against the Genoese and Florentines who were residing in Portugal and benefitting from many commercial activities in international trade. These merchants had been living in Portugal for decades and generally treated as typical Portuguese citizens, but many people believed that they were not trustworthy and in fact were revealing Portuguese secrets to their enemies, despite their oaths of secrecy. It is very possible that some of these merchants may have been selling secrets once they departed Portugal and returned to Italy. A hearing was being scheduled for November of 1481 in the city of Evora to take action on the complaints against the Genoese and the Florentines. However, it is important to note that King D. João II decided to investigate the matter that involved Antonio de Noli and the captaincy of Cabo Verde AFTER he was installed as king. Antonio de Noli's name is never mentioned in the king's letter to his representative who was sent to Cabo Verde to investigate

¹⁰⁸ Hall. Op. Cit. P. 95.

any delinquencies that involved the captaincies of Cabo Verde and any **captains or officials** who were considered to be delinquent would be prosecuted according to the law and the representative, Pedro Lourenço, a scribe from the Royal House (casa del –Rei) was given the necessary powers to take such action as deemed appropriate. This letter of instruction is quite implicit in that it does not make reference to Antonio de Noli by name and in fact is reminiscent of the letter of 1472, when Fernão Gomes made a complaint against the governor of Cabo Verde for illegal trading activities in his area of Africa. In this complaint, Antonio de Noli's name is never mentioned although it is clear from the context of the letter that it could only be referring to one man and that is Antonio de Noli.¹⁰⁹

So, here we are again, trying to solve the mysteries of Antonio de Noli. So what was the outcome of the investigation? As of this moment, I do not have any available information to answer that interesting question. However, some writers have accused Queen Isabel of Spain of providing substantial rewards to those Portuguese mariners who were willing to divulge the Portuguese maritime secrets that were taking place along the Coast of Guinea. It must be remembered that there were many spies in both Portugal and Spain. These two super powers simply did not trust one another and they spied on one another much like the two super powers of the 20th century spied on one another. Although, it may look like it was Antonio de Noli who betrayed Portugal, there is no documented evidence to support that suspicion. All opinions are based solely on hearsay evidence. But what I do have is far more powerful and provides us with a clear cut explanation by default.

¹⁰⁹ Hall. Ibid. p.82.

In the Royal Letter of 8 April 1497, the new king D. Manuel I, made it very clear that an exception to the law created by the Lei Mental would be exercised in the inheritance of Antonio de Noi's estate which included his title of governor of the island. This exception meant that Antonio de Noli's daughter could inherit his governorship if she would marry a husband that would be chosen by the king. Under the Lei Mental, the estate would have gone to a male heir and the letter clearly states that there weren't any eligible male heirs to inherit the estate so this exception was being made. Now to make this story more interesting, the king chooses a captain of the Royal House, D. Jorge Correia da Sousa to marry Antonio de Noli's daughter, D. Branca de Aguiar. Who was Jorge Correia da Sousa? Actually, I do not know anything about this nobleman. There is a Jorge Correia who was the captain of an armada along with another Captain Mem Palha who was sent to the Coast of Guinea in 1480 (?) and these two captains managed to capture 35 Spanish ships that were commanded by Captain Pedro de Covides of Castille.¹¹⁰ This episode was mentioned earlier. However, at this time it is premature to suggest that this is the same person, although it is certainly possible.

In order to make the story more interesting, we must realize that there is a void of information between the years of 1477 and 1497 as regards the whereabouts of Antonio de Noli until he is presumed to be dead and his daughter inherits his estate as mentioned, in 1497. Despite this lack of information, we have seen, that without a doubt, Antonio de Noi was given special treatment by King D. João II in the investigation of 1481, which was undertaken after the king was installed on the throne and since the King probably knew him personally (or at least

¹¹⁰ Pestana, Junior. "D. Cristobal Colom ou Symam Palha". Pp. 106/7. 1928 Imprensa Lucas & C.^a Lisboa.

he must have known a lot about him), this had to be a major decision to clear up any doubts by any members of the elite politicians in Portugal.

There is another factor that must not be overlooked. Once the Treaty of Alcaçovas had been ratified by Spain in 1480, Portugal got exactly what it had been seeking in negotiations with her archrival Spain. Portugal's main objective in the treaty was to keep Spanish ships out of Portuguese controlled waters just as Portugal had managed before the war broke out. Portugal conceded to Spain the right to conquer the Canary Islands which were still being contested by the native islanders and Cabo Verde was returned to Portuguese rule and also the southern route along the West Coast of Africa beyond the Canary Islands became the official domain of Portugal. So now, Spain could no longer (legally) interfere with the explorations of Portugal as a secret maritime route to India was being explored by the Portuguese. So, where was Antonio de Noli during these negotiations and developments that were taking place during and after the treaty of 1480? Well, if we read the letter of the king that enabled the king's chosen representative Pedro Lourenço to take action against any captains and or officers¹¹¹ who were derelict of their duties and loyalty to Portugal during the takeover of the islands by Spain, it should be reasonable to presume that Antonio de Noli was still serving as the governor in Cabo Verde, otherwise the letter would have been different, because it is clear from the royal letter of 8 April 1497 that de Noli was still considered to have been the governor until his presumed death in 1496 or 1497. It should also be noted, **that according to the Lei Mental, if de Noli did not have any eligible male heirs to his estate, it**

¹¹¹ Silva Marques Op. Cit. pp. 243-245. Royal letters of 30 Sep 1481.

would have automatically reverted to the crown.^[112]^[113]

This is a very significant observation, because, there are those writers who may argue that the main reason that an exception was being made, was to insure that a foreigner would never again take control of such a valuable piece of real estate that would be detrimental to the interests of Portugal. The truth of the matter is that although Antonio de Noli was considered to be a foreigner, it is also true that he was treated by the kings of Portugal as a very special foreigner who was installed as a governor for Portugal in a capitania (land grant and political territorial subdivision). We also know that he was a nobleman and treated with a high degree of respect as he was referred to as Mjcer Antonio in official Portuguese documents emanating from the king.¹¹⁴ The title of Micer is a term reserved for noblemen of high social standing during this period in Portugal.¹¹⁵ This is also an important observation and besides, he managed to survive several controversies (even after his presumed death-this subject will be dealt with in greater detail in Chapter 10 as we have seen and documented throughout this analysis. Once again, the adventures of Antonio de Noli are seen to be quite unusual to say the least and have all the markings of a master spy in my opinion.

There are other accounts of the de Noli family that show clear signs of favorable treatment to descendants in the family lineage. For example, there is the case of D. João de Noli from Cabo Verde who was installed as a knight of the Order of Santiago in 1514; however, there aren't any documents to

¹¹² Rosario. Op. Cit. p.121.

¹¹³ Lei Mental-Wikipedia, a enciclopédia livre Web.26 Feb 2014.

¹¹⁴ Royal letter 8 Apr 1497 Op. Cit.

¹¹⁵ Vocabulário Portuguez & Latino Op. Cit.

explain the reasons for his knighthood. Usually, an explanation is given of his achievements and the names of his family members, such as father, mother, grandparents, etc., but not in his case. Nevertheless, it is important to mention that he was knighted by D. Jorge de Lencastre the illegitimate son of D. João II, who was the master of the Order of Santiago. This is a strong indication, that whatever secrets that may have involved Antonio de Noli and the king D. João II, were most likely known to D. Jorge de Lencastre, since it is obvious that they were still surrounding the mystique of Antonio de Noli, long after he was deceased. It is also noteworthy to know that D. Jorge de Lencastre, was at one time being groomed to be the next king, but because of his wife's (Queen Leonor) views, King João II acquiesced and allowed his brother-in-law to ascend to the throne when he died. He apparently did not want the family fighting over the throne after his death. Under these circumstances, it seems very probable that someone would have to be in on the secrets and his illegitimate son would be one of the most likely candidates to fill this role. The king's legitimate son and only heir was the Prince D. Afonso who died in a mysterious horse riding accident in Setubal in July 1491 and he did not have any other eligible heirs.¹¹⁶ Following the death of the prince, the king named his cousin and brother-in-law, the Duke of Beja, as his successor and this Duke would later reign as D. Manuel I of Portugal.

A few things that should be remembered from this chapter:

1. Why did Columbus's son say that his father sailed many times from Lisbon to the coast of Guinea

¹¹⁶ "Afonso, Principe de Portugal (1475-1491)" Wikipedia. Web. 3 Jun 2014.

(keeping in mind that this was long after his father had died)?

2. Why did Columbus say that he served King D. João II for 14 years (keeping in mind that this implies that he must have served him between 1470 and 1484 and all of this service would have been in secret since there is no public record of this service)?
3. Why did Jaime Cortesão imply that Antonio de Noli was a traitor, while Morais do Rosário contradicts his conclusions, using the same basis for his arguments, that being the royal letter (30 Sep 1481) given to the prosecutor Pedro Lourenço to investigate the situation in Cabo Verde.
4. Why was the Noli family still receiving royal benefits after Antonio de Noli died?
5. Although, we do not have the official results of the investigation ordered by the king; are not the circumstances following the investigation quite clear that Antonio de Noli was absolved of any wrong doing?

CHAPTER 6

Some Strange Commentaries by Reliable Historians

According to Fray Barolomeu de Las Casas, **Columbus may have sailed on the discovery voyage of Cabo Verde.**¹¹⁷ Obviously, that is a fantastic statement, because his name is never mentioned when these voyages are discussed and they have been discussed many times by different historians. Since, we know that de las Casas personally knew the Admiral. Las Casas' father and uncle also knew him well and accompanied him to the New World, why would he make such an incredible statement unless he had a reason? The priest lived a long life and would have known many people who sailed with Columbus and it is possible that some of those people probably sailed with him on some of those secret voyages that were previously discussed when he sailed and served D. João II for 14 years. What did these people know about Columbus and his voyages before going to Spain? At least one writer makes the effort to identify certain individuals who tended to be knowledgeable of the true mission of Columbus and explains in detail the assistance that they provided to him. So, even though it seems outrageous for de las Casas to make such a statement, for the purpose of my analysis of this predicament, I believe it makes sense to consider such a possibility and give the reader the opportunity to make his or her own judgment in the final analysis.

Let's take a closer look at the statement made by Las Casas regarding Columbus' travels to Africa:

¹¹⁷ Las Casas. Op. Cit. Lib. I. Cap. CXXX.

1. «Y así navegó algunas veces aquel camino en compañía de los portugueses, **como persona ya vecino y cuasi natural.**
2. Y no fue chico saber que en sus días se habían descubierto **las islas de Cabo Verde** y de las Azores y tan grande parte de Africa y **Etiopa y que en él había sido en algunos viajes dellos.**
3. En estos viajes y descubrimientos, o en algunos dellos, se halló el Almirante...».

Let's examine these comments in detail:

1. **“He was traveling with the Portuguese as though he were a natural Portuguese citizen”.** Here we can see his close association with the Portuguese navigators who were most likely sailing on secret missions at this time.
2. “It was not insignificant to learn about the discovery of Cabo Verde and the Azores as well as a large part of Africa and Ethiopia and that **he had sailed on some of these (voyages).**” This is a very curious statement that seems outlandish at first glance. But wait a minute, he said that he sailed on **some** of them and **not, all** of them, “A large part of Africa and Ethiopia”, in contemporary language would usually mean the Coast of Guinea. The Azores had been discovered before Columbus was born, so we can eliminate this possibility. Now this statement appears more realistic if we consider that he could have been sailing on the discovery voyage to Cabo Verde and sailing on some voyages to Guinea. Cabo Verde as we know was discovered in 1460 and according to my calculations and that of many others, Columbus would have been in

his mid 20's (see Annex 31).¹¹⁸ An interesting article by Boston College regarding the age of Columbus and was written in 1892 is the following: **"THE DATE OF COLUMBUS' BIRTH.**

Anything appertaining to the great Catholic discoverer, the fourth centenary of whose crossing the Atlantic is being commemorated this year, has an especial interest now; and hence Father Dutto's paper in the Catholic World, wherein he learnedly examines the various accounts given of the year of Columbus' birth is well worthy of notice. **The learned Mississippi clergyman is of the opinion that Irving is right in his contention that the date of the famous navigator's birth was in 1435, thus making him seventy years old at the time of his death.** He believes that the accounts which place the year of his birth in 1446 or 1447 are erroneous, because **many things conspire to prove that Columbus was seventy at the time of his death, and must, therefore, have been born in the third decade of the fifteenth century,** since all the best authorities place his death in 1506. There are many quotations from Columbus' own writings, his diary and letters, adduced in substantiation of the earlier year, and the conclusion is reached that "the future biographer of Christopher Columbus may safely begin his work thus: **The discoverer of America**

¹¹⁸ Many writers and others have used 1435 as the year of birth for Columbus. A bust of Christopher Columbus was sculptured by Augusto Rivalto with the inscription: Christopher Columbus A great son of Italy – Born 1435 – Died 1506 – Discovered America October 12, 1492 This monument is dedicated to his honor by the Italians of Detroit October 12, 1910 (see Annex 31).

was born in Genoa not earlier than 1435 nor later than 1436."¹¹⁹

3. "On these voyages and discoveries or on some of them; we can find the Admiral..." This statement reinforces no. 2 above.

Las Casas was a priest and dedicated to his profession, so why would he invent stories of this nature? In his long life and many travels on two continents he must have learned a lot and from a lot of people. He obviously had close connections to the upper class and the Columbus families during his lifetime in addition to being well aware of the writings of Fernando Colon, the illegitimate son of Columbus. This information is common knowledge amongst historians. So, the statements above provide the serious investigator with a wealth of very important information **that needs to be given proper attention which has been seriously lacking in the past**. It's not enough in my opinion to ignore these statements as being baseless. Gradually, we shall see the importance of all that Las Casas has said in this particular analysis.

There are many interesting episodes to this unusual story. It is a known fact that Columbus recruited two Genoese sea Captains to sail with him after he discovered the New World. These were members of noble Genoese families.¹²⁰ How was this possible, if he was a mere wool weaver in Genoa? Simply the fact that they sailed with him as sea captains, gives one the immediate impression that Columbus must have known these

¹¹⁹ "The Sacred Heart Review" (Boston College) Vol. 7. Number 16. 19 Mar 1892 "The Date of Columbus' Birth." www.newspapers.bc.edu/cgi-bin/bostonsh?a=d&d... Web 16 Jun 2014.

¹²⁰ Miguel Cuneo from Savona sailed on the 2d voyage and Bartolomeo Fieschi from the powerful noble family Fieschi sailed on the 4th voyage.

men when he lived in Genoa. The problem with this of course, is his relationships with nobility before he becomes an Admiral and famous for his sea exploits after he discovered the New World. It also indicates that if he had good friends who were qualified as sea captains from his younger days growing up in Genoa, then he too, probably knew a lot about the sea and had previous adventures with them, especially if they were willing to sail with him to a New World in unchartered waters. They obviously had a lot of confidence in him and his abilities.

Now if we can imagine that de las Casas or his father and uncle probably spoke with these noblemen during their voyages with Columbus, it is very possible that they may have revealed some stories about Columbus that have never reached the public. It is only natural that these people would have met and spoken at some time during the voyages or after they reached land. Under these circumstances, it appears to me that there would have been many opportunities to engage in casual conversations with their fellow travelers and or adventurers, besides, these people had to plan and organize the preparation for the voyages well in advance and learn about the other crew members and understand their responsibilities during and after the voyages. They undoubtedly had to learn something from their new acquaintances and of course most of those conversations would never be recorded. Thus, it is for this very reason that I strongly suspect that de las Casas had good reason to make such a suggestion without making a qualified statement and insist that Columbus did in fact sail on the discovery voyage to Cabo Verde, but rather only suggest that he may have been on such a voyage.

There is also the possibility that Columbus may have wanted to leave certain clues for future generations to explore in trying to solve the mysteries which he clearly created for some strange reason. Perhaps, out of loyalty to his association

with certain people, he maintained this attitude until death. By the time we get to the end of this book, I hope to provide very strong evidence to show that de la Casas may have been right.

Now I would like to discuss another strange comment that comes from another important historian. This comment comes from a contemporary historian who also personally knew the admiral and **was commissioned by the Royal Crown of Spain to write the official history of Spain in the New World.** This writer goes by the name of Gonzalo Fernando Oviedo, who was actually a rival of de las Casas. He wrote, “General y Natural Historia de las Indias” in 1526.

Oviedo like de las Casas also makes a dramatic statement regarding the admiral; According to Jose Luis Lopez who discusses the story of the “secret pilot”; in Oviedo’s book “General y Natural Historia de Indias”; who provided Columbus with valuable information about what is believed to be a mysterious location in the area of the Caribbean after returning from his adventure and made an emergency stop on an island where Columbus was residing and makes the following statement: **“pues, se equivoca a nuestro juicio al fijar la posible residencia del Amirante en Cabo Verde cuando fue visitado por el misterioso piloto.”**

“It is an error in our judgment to suggest that the possible residence of the Admiral was in Cabo Verde when he (Columbus) was visited by the mysterious pilot.”

This story is quite interesting, because several stories have been written about this “mysterious pilot,” who returned; after a secret voyage to the West; to a location somewhere in the Atlantic to an island where Columbus was supposedly residing at the time. The surviving crew members had barely made it to the island as they were all weak and sickly. The few survivors are said to have died shortly after their arrival, but the one pilot

who survived, was befriended by Columbus and became an intimate friend. This mysterious pilot is then said to have revealed details of his secret voyage to Columbus and then died in his house. This legendary story implies the following:

1. That Columbus had secret knowledge that gave him confidence in his project of sailing west.
2. It also implies that secret voyages may have been made in the western Atlantic.
3. It shows that Columbus was probably residing on an island but that the name of the island was not known with certainty.
4. Some details indicate that it could have been a secret voyage being made by Portugal and because such voyages were being conducted from Cabo Verde, it would not be unusual to expect that the unnamed island could well be Cabo Verde.
5. Some say that the pilot was from Huelva (Andalucía).

Now when taking a closer look at the arguments of Lopez in which he refers to errors being made and regarding the opinions of Oviedo it requires a closer look at the contents of Oviedo's comments. Oviedo writes in book II, Chapter II on page 13; "Some people said that a caravel from Spain went to England loaded with merchandise and supplies such as wine and other goods that were being shipped to the island (for the needs that they lacked). It so happened that they had to overcome a furious storm and winds against them so that they were forced to sail west for many days and they recognized one or more islands in these parts as the Indies and they went ashore and saw naked people and then they took on water and wood to return to their route. Then say still that the greater part of the cargo on these ships were supplies and food and wine

that this enabled them to sustain a long voyage and later when the weather was more favorable for their purpose they began to return and that the navigation was so favorable that they succeeded in returning to Europe and went to Portugal. But because the voyage was long and troublesome and especially for those with a lot of fear the danger would be hastened upon them and they would spend four or five months or even more in sailing from where I said. And during this time most of the crew had died and only the pilot and about 3 or 4 seamen or a few more, and all of them were sick and in a few days they all died after arrival (except for the pilot).

Dicese junto con este (I should also say that) this pilot was a very intimate friend of Columbus and that he understood something about the latitudes and marked the land that was found and gave a part of it to Columbus in great secrecy and Columbus requested that he should make a map and show the location that he had seen. Dicese que el le recogió in su casa como amigo, e le hizo curar, because he was very sick, but he also died like the others and that's how Columbus managed to get the information (quedo informado) about the land and navigation of these parts, and the secret remained only with him.

“Some say that this pilot was Andalusian,¹²¹ others say he was Portuguese, others say Viscaino. Some say Columbus was then in Madeira, others want to say that he was living in **Cabo**

¹²¹ “Cristóbal Colón”. Grandes Biografías pp.39/40-EDIMAT LIBROS, S. A., Madrid, Direccion de la obra: Francisco Luis Cardona Castro, Doctor en Historia por la Universidad de Barcelona y Catedrático. In this book, the pilot is identified as Alonso Sánchez who was born in the city of Huelva in the county of Niebla and a subject of Queen Isabel I of Castille.

Verde¹²² and that's where the caravels that I mentioned had arrived, and that's how he got news of this land. Did this (story) happen this way? No one can confirm the truth, **but this story has gone around the world among the common people in the manner that is said.** In my opinion, I do not consider it to be true and as Augustino says: Melius, "it is better to doubt that which we do not know, than to have faith in that which has not been determined (to be true). Mejor es dubdar lo que no sabemos, que porfiar lo que no está determinado."

Of course we do not know how much of this story is true, but still it is quite important. I believe that some very interesting aspects of this story deserve to be analyzed:

1. The writer suggests that the pilot could have been Portuguese.
2. He says that the ship returned to Portugal.
3. The ship had food supplies sufficient to last a long journey.
4. Columbus took him (the pilot) in his house to cure him.
5. The ship had anchored in the port of the city where Columbus had apparently been living.
6. Some say that Columbus was living in Madeira at this time, while others say he was living in Cabo Verde where the ship anchored.
7. Finally, Oviedo certainly tells us that he considers the story to be false. However, despite that statement, the story was certainly of interest to him, otherwise he

¹²² Oviedo, Juan Gonzalez y Valdez. Historia General y Natural de Indias. Madrid 1535. Lib. II Cap. II p.13.

would not have written about it. So the next question is; does it make (the story) sense?

Now we can see some very unusual developments in the life of Columbus beginning to take shape if we assume the story to be true, for example,

1. Was the pilot Portuguese? Well, if he was, then he was probably sailing on a secret mission (but of course this suggestion was never mentioned).
2. Did the ship return to Portugal? If yes, then where in Portugal? Portugal had already (by this time) been established in the Azores, Madeira and Cabo Verde. So, this story could have taken place on one of these islands.
3. Food supplies for a long journey. This would be consistent with the *modus operandi* of secret Portuguese voyages during this period.
4. Columbus took him in his house to cure him. This is one item of great interest, because **Columbus has never had his own house** that can be verified by historians. He was always living with someone else as a house guest.¹²³
5. The ship anchored in the port where Columbus was living. This is an extension of the previous comment

¹²³ I find this to be a fascinating article because, as most people know Columbus has never had a home that he could call his own in Portugal or Spain, **but on the contrary, people do speak of Antonio de Noli as having his own home in Cabo Verde (see footnote 285 at the end of the Conclusion).** This observation makes the story more fascinating, because Antonio de Noli was the governor of Cabo Verde and the islands were controlled by his family, thus any incident of this nature would have come to his attention without hesitation.

but with another viewpoint. This is a strong indication that it was most likely on an island, because, if it were on the Portuguese mainland, then it would have been well known that he had a house somewhere. This is another mysterious secret that historians have never resolved.

6. Some say that he was living in Madeira and others; in Cabo Verde. **These comments are of extraordinary interest, because we know that Columbus was in Madeira and also in Cabo Verde,** but nobody can authenticate a residence for him on either of these two islands. No one can say exactly when he was there (on either island) except when he sailed on his 3rd voyage to the New World, where he was greeted in Madeira by D. João Zarco da Camara in a festive spirit¹²⁴ and when he anchored at Sal Rei on the island of Boa Vista on 27 Jun 1498 in Cabo Verde¹²⁵ and met with Rodrigo Afonso the captain of the island. Professor Alberto Viera, CEHA (Centro dos Estudos de História do Atlântico), Funchal, Madeira in a translation by James Lanham describes Columbus' gratitude to the people of Madeira when he made his return to the archipelago in 1498 on his third voyage "(...) on the 10th of June, his arrival at Funchal was the occasion for a huge celebration as narrated by Fray Bartolmeo de las Casas, which proves once more his popularity amongst these people and the hope they placed in such a project; the chronicler ends by describing the festive atmosphere that surrounded Columbus: "He was made very

¹²⁴ Las Casas. "Historia de las Indias" Vol. P. 497.

¹²⁵ Balla. "The 'Other 'Americans'". Pp. 18 & 21.

welcome with great feasting because he was very well known there and had been their neighbor for some time.¹²⁶

When we speak of Cabo Verde, the story is even more interesting for several reasons. Many people do believe that he spent time in both Madeira and Cabo Verde, but there aren't any records to support these insinuations, except for the words coming directly from Columbus as expressed in his log book and other documents.¹²⁷

Another strong consideration in trying to analyze this story is the manner in which the story is being narrated. If the ship had gone to Portugal, it would not have been much of a secret. If it happened in Madeira, it still would have been difficult to keep it secret, because although Columbus may have been well known there, he did not have control of the islands and people would have talked. But if we can imagine the story taken place in Cabo Verde, then everything changes dramatically. Especially as it was suggested that he could have been living there as apparently some people believe. On page 201 of Morais do Rosario, "Genoveses na historia de Portugal," the author refers to Fernando and the references that his father makes about Africa which is expressed by a profound awareness that could only be acquired by someone who lived the experience in Africa).¹²⁸ These references show many references to Africa by someone who must have been residing in an area that had easy access to the continent and because these voyages were most likely made in secret, the best place to be residing at the time would most likely be in Cabo Verde. In

¹²⁶ «aviera_columbus_madeira» p. 7. Web. 11-04-2014.

¹²⁷ Rosario. Op. Cit p. 202.

¹²⁸ Rosario. Ibid. pp.201-203.

this case as we have already seen, the governor of Cabo Verde was another Genoese from Liguria and he controlled the islands. His brother was accused of murder and this was reported to the Vatican, but there is no record of any murder charges against him. Nothing is recorded about the event except that which is available in the Vatican. So if this were to be a secret operation by Portugal, the logical place to return for such a mission would be in Cabo Verde (which is known for secret operations).¹²⁹ If the pilot could place his location on a map after arriving in Cabo Verde, it indicates that he was knowledgeable of cartography and knew something about the location of Cabo Verde. This story also suggests that if it happened in Cabo Verde, then it could mean that Columbus had a powerful influence in Cabo Verde. This fact would also mean that he could have been a homeowner when he hosted his unfortunate guest. We can say clearly that it has never been suggested that Columbus has ever had his own home and this certainly is a key observation in this mysterious story. If he had his own home in Cabo Verde, then he must have been living there for quite some time. It has already been mentioned several times that Columbus had traveled many times to the coast of Guinea.¹³⁰ Since we have good reason to assume that he spent a lot of time in Guinea, then it is quite reasonable to assume that he spent a lot of time commuting directly with Cabo Verde, especially since he speaks about being in Cabo Verde in his ship's log of 29 Sep 1492 and this entry gives the

¹²⁹ Lopez makes an observation on page 315 of his book "El Tiempo Africano de Cristobal Colon" that King João II sent out a secret expedition to Cabo Verde in an attempt to verify the proposal that Columbus was presenting to the king in 1484.

¹³⁰ "El Tiempo Africano de Cristoforo Colombo" J. Lopez. P. 322 "(...) navegando muchas veces desde Lisboa a Guiné (I have sailed many times from Lisbon to Guinea)."

impression that he had been in Cabo Verde many times. There is another reason that is far more relevant to this issue and that is the impracticality of doing business in Guinea and not having a permanent base to support that mission, which in this case, would naturally be Cabo Verde. This reality was confirmed by Commodore Perry in the 19th century when he was given the mission to suppress the slave trade and was the commander of the African Squadron with the objective to enforce that mission. He was also responsible for insuring that African Americans who were returning to Africa from America in the mid 19th century would be allowed to go to Liberia and establish a permanent settlement in a safe environment. His troops were stationed in Cabo Verde where he was able to establish support facilities for his mission on the coast of Africa. There were some Americans who thought that Commodore Perry and the African Squadron under his command were wasting their time in Cabo Verde and should have been on the continent of Africa if they wanted to suppress the slave trade. However, Samuel E. Morison tells us that Perry received unjust criticism for spending time in Cabo Verde, because the reality was that **they were ordered to do so.**¹³¹ There weren't any other ports along the African Coast that were considered healthy and secure for the American fleet. Commodore Perry explained it rather well when he said that, "between the Gambia River and the Equator you could not establish a naval base, and any attempt to do so, would result in very serious consequences for human life and without any benefits for Liberia and could cause a lot of resentment back in the United States that would be a setback for the colonization efforts."¹³²

¹³¹ Morison, Samuel E. "Old Bruin". Commodore Perry. P.67.

¹³² Ibid.

Perry goes on to tell us that in order to clothe and feed a thousand sailors for two months required substantial warehousing to maintain supplies. He stressed the fact that, “without any doubt, Cabo Verde was the base that was the most secure to perform this mission,” which was to settle black Americans in Liberia. Besides this, the African coast was considered very dangerous for white people who were not accustomed to living in a tropical climate.¹³³

Although Commodore Perry’s mission took place in the 19th century, the situation was pretty much similar to that of the 15th century. Antoniotto Uso di Mare, in a letter that was written on 12 Dec 1455, he complained that he could not spend more time on the Gambia River (during an expedition in Africa) because he was running out of food supplies and there wasn’t any way that white men could live with the local food because they would get sick or die.¹³⁴

Another key observation regarding the need to use Cabo Verde for activities in Guinea is expressed by Jill Dickens Schina in an interesting article about the history and culture of Cabo Verde: “(...) but the principal purpose in settling the islands was to establish a base for operations on the coast of West Africa. Setting up camp “over there”, in Guinea, would have been a risky business because one’s hosts might easily turn hostile. And subduing an entire nation was not, at that time, considered to be either worthwhile or feasible. Thus, the islands which Noli and the other navigators stumbled upon were a great discovery.”¹³⁵

¹³³ Ibid.

¹³⁴ Rosario. Op. Cit. P.145.

¹³⁵ “Cape Verde Islands – History and Culture” Jill Dickens Schinas. Web. 20 May 2014.

Thus it should be self evident that there was a strategic need to use Cabo Verde as a logistical base for any adventures into Africa during the 15th century, especially for those mariners sailing on a Portuguese ship, which was obviously the case with Columbus during his tenure in Portugal. So, the bottom line here is that if he made the voyages to Guinea as he as stated on numerous occasions, then there is a relatively high probability that he anchored at Cabo Verde on a good percentage of such voyages.

So in my opinion, if we consider some of the possibilities that I have mentioned here, we can probably start to see some interesting developments unfolding in the life of our mysterious navigator.

There are still a few more details in this story that must be considered. According to Lopez on page 320, “Gomara admits to the possibility that the marriage of Columbus took place on the island of Porto Santo and that is where he had his residence when the pilot had visited him (the pilot who showed him the information about the existence of western lands). Others such as (Peter Matyr) Angleria or Villagutierre tell the same story, while Oviedo suggests that still, it could be Cabo Verde.”¹³⁶

There are other witnesses, a little ambiguous who have suggested that Columbus might have spent a certain amount of time in the Azores where, Fernando says the Admiral had been:

«Favalas y novellas que oia contar a diversas personas y a marineros que traficaban en las islas y los mares occidentales de los Azores e de la Madeira» (There have been fables and

¹³⁶ «(...) otros dicen que Colom estaba en la isla de la Madeira, e otros quieren decir que en las de Cabo Verde, y que alli aporoto la caravela que he dicho (...)» (Fernando Oviedo: «General y Natural de las Indias» Lib.II Cap. II).

tales that have been heard being told to various people and seamen who have traveled to the western seas and the islands of the Azores and Madeira).¹³⁷

It should be noted that the typical Portuguese route to Guinea usually required that the ships sail to the Azores on the return route to Portugal to take advantage of the trade winds when departing the coast of Guinea. This maneuver that the Portuguese developed was called the “*volta do largo*” and brought the ships into the open Atlantic in the North West region.¹³⁸ This gives us the impression that if Columbus was sailing with the Portuguese on the coast of Guinea, it is very possible that the voyages would have to sail to the Azores on the return route to Portugal by using these procedures.

Columbus himself tells us in his log book of 2 Sep 1492, “(...) people in the Azores say that they see land to the West every year”. This statement gives the reader the clear impression that he was in the Azores and talking to these people. There is still another possible reason for his interest in going to the Azores; the Captain of Graciosa was his brother-in-law Pedro Correia da Cunha, but of course, this would have been after 1475 or 1476. Never-the-less, Pedro held the Capitania in Porto Santo between 1458 and 1473 as already mentioned previously and some historians believe that Columbus was in Madeira well before 1476. These writers base their belief on the previously cited statement attributed to Columbus that he had served King John II of Portugal for 14 years. Since he fled to Huelva and was living in La Rabida since 20 January 1485, then they simply deduct 14 years from

¹³⁷ “El Tiempo African de Cristoforo Columbo” José Luis Cortes Lopez. p. 322 «archive.org» Web. 5 Feb 2013.

¹³⁸ “Da Noli a Capo Verde” Professor C. Astengo. P. 23.

either 1485 or 1484 and get 1470 or 1471 as his year of arrival in Portugal.¹³⁹

¹³⁹ Asensio, Jose Maria. "Cristóbal Colón" vol. I p. 46. "En nuestro concepto, y continuando el orden de los datos históricos que venimos siguiendo, Cristóbal Colón debio llegar á Portugal entre los años de 1470 y 1471."

CHAPTER 7

Unsolved Mysteries

Now I will try to respond to the comments regarding the mysteries of Columbus and Antonio de Noli. Here I will do my utmost to insure that appropriate documents will be revealed that attest to my opinions and conclusions. I fully understand that there have been many opinions and many conclusions that purport to end all arguments once and for all regarding the mysterious life of Columbus. In the book “Antonio’s Island that I had copyrighted in the Library of Congress in 2002, on page 24, after analyzing some of the similarities between Columbus and de Noli, I made the following statement: **“The fact is, if one could prove a direct linkage between Antonio da Noli and Columbus, we could probably solve a lot of the mysteries about Columbus’ life that have lasted for more than five centuries.”** On page 114 of that same book, I show a map of the city Noli and explained how the city has one street named “via Anton da Noli” and another “via Colombo,” in the central part of town with the statement, **“It is also interesting that, the via “Anton da Noli” runs close to the via “Colombo” but not quite touching it. That seems to be almost symbolic of the two navigators; by following the paths of both, you always seem to wind up very close to one or the other.”** Finally, after many years of research since those statements were made, I have found a wealth of information to support that curiosity. I want to show in this chapter how many of the mysteries surrounding Columbus and Antonio de Noli have gone unnoticed, ignored or yet to be resolved. Now with that clarification I will address some of the unsolved mysteries relating to Columbus that have puzzled researchers throughout the centuries:

1. **I am not the first admiral in my family** a (famous quote made by Columbus). This comment is well known to researchers of Columbus and there have been some interesting opinions regarding this mysterious comment. The first problem is trying to imagine how a wool weaver from a family of commoners could actually make such a bold statement. Fortunately a page from the Encyclopedia Britannica on the Internet (05-03-2014) under the heading; Fieschi Family (Genoese Family), states the following: “Fieschi Family: a noble Genoese family whose members played an important role in Guelfa (papal party) politics in medieval Italy. The Fieschi allied with the Angevin Kings of Sicily and later with the kings of France; the family produced 2 popes, 72 cardinals and many generals, **admirals** and ambassadors. On pages 90 and 91 I discussed some of the finer details regarding the relationship between the Fieschi family and Columbus with excellent references, so it is very possible that this famous statement could be a reference to the Fieschi family, although I am the first to admit that more research is needed here and I am definitely working on that problem.
2. **His wife was from a poor noble family.** D. Fernando Colon and Bartolomeo de las Casas have given us strong clues that D. Filipa Moniz came from a well connected family with close ties to the Royal House and lived in the convent “Mosteiros Todos os Santos (Monastery of All Saints), where she was a very influential member as a member of the Order of Santiago and one of 12 Comendadores that was a council of 12 elite women who represented the governance of the convent. The convent was established for members of the Order of Santiago who

were widows or single women and other families whose spouses were away due to military necessities or other political reasons and fully funded by the Crown, Thus, the idea that she was poor and the family was happy to have someone take over the responsibility of supporting her is absurd. Besides how could a penniless wool weaver support her?

3. **Columbus was from a family of wool weavers.** This comment is absolutely groundless. The main reasons for this assumption is based on frivolous information that his name is Colombo and that name has evolved from a family of that name which existed in Genoa headed by Domenico and Susana Fontanarossa Colombo. Columbus never used the name Colombo and that was actually a name given to him by writers who wanted to prove that he was from Genoa. According to Fernando Colon in his biography of his father, he says that Guistianini (a bishop who wrote about Columbus) was a liar when he described his father as being a wool weaver. Fernando explicitly says that his father never worked in any of the mechanical trades. He even mentions that the family descended from an upper class that suffered from wars and political turmoil.¹⁴⁰ Most serious historians are certain that he came from a noble family that was well connected to the highest courts in Europe; there is now enough information available to resolve this problem once and for all.

¹⁴⁰ Political turmoil was a popular term used in Italy to express disenchantment with the feuding families for about a 200 year period between the 14th and 16th centuries in northern Italy. The fortunes of power and wealth could rise and fall in a very short period of time. So the grievance of Fernando would be understandable in trying to explain this dilemma.

4. **He arrived in Portugal in 1476 after a sea battle off the coast of S. Vicente.** This is another comment that is based on false assumptions. The main assumption here is the belief that he was shipwrecked and swam 6-8 miles to Portugal after a sea battle near S. Vicente in 1476. Some people say that the battle took place in 1485 and not 1476.¹⁴¹ Jose Maria Asensio, in his book “Cristobal Colón Su Vida, sus viajes, sus descubrimientos,” explains the problem in easy to understand terms. The legendary sea battle that supposedly brought Columbus to Portugal in 1476 didn’t take place in 1476, but rather in August 1485 when Columbus was already living in Spain.¹⁴² Others say that there were in fact 2 battles, one in 1485 and another in 1476. Whether the battle took place in one year or another does not matter, because the evidence is overwhelming that he was in Portugal long before 1476. In fact, if my suspicions are correct, I will place him in Portugal using Bartolmeo de las Casas’ writings that

¹⁴¹ Gomes Pedrosa, “Christovão Colombo em Portugal (1469-1485), *Anais do Club Militar Naval*, Vol. CXVII, Out-Dez. 1987, pg. 645-694. On page 657, the author tells us that the information used for the battle of 1485 corresponds to the battle of 1476 and that the pirates were attacking Genoese merchant ships, something that Columbus would never do. The author then explains on page 659/660, that up until the middle of the 19th century, everybody accepted the story that Columbus began life at sea at an early age and was a pirate for many years, but the modern official version, negates this story. The story centers on the nicknames of” Colombo o Velho” and “Colombo o Novo” who were French pirates and not Genoese and therefore they were not related to Columbus as many writers have speculated.

¹⁴² Asensio. “Cristobal Colon: Su vida, sus viajes, sus descubrimientos” *EDICION MONUMENTAL Barcelona 1891 Tomo I. Pp. 45/46 Web. 18 May 2014.*

suggest that Columbus could have been on the discovery voyage of Cabo Verde (1460).¹⁴³ Why would las Casas dare write such a statement in such an important book. In my opinion, Las Casas who was an intimate friend of the Columbus family and sailed with Columbus on his last voyage, as well as his father who also sailed with Columbus, most likely had privileged information that he did not want to acknowledge openly during the lifetime of Columbus' sons or for some other personal reasons. De las Casas also was on the same voyage as Bartolmeo Fieschi, a close friend of Columbus from Genoa and also the captain of one of the ships (Vizcaino) and he would naturally have known a great deal about Columbus as he was considered to be a "deudo" (close relative) of the admiral (this definition was explained on page 91). So certainly, de las Casas had many opportunities to learn about the true life of Columbus that would have been unavailable to other writers during his lifetime with perhaps the exception of Oviedo. Nevertheless, it seems that las Casas has made several comments that have gone unnoticed or totally ignored because they did not seem to make any sense to a traditional researcher. Yet, I have good reason to believe that he was trying to leave some clues so that eventually the mysteries about Columbus would be finally solved. In fact, I also believe that Columbus, himself, left clues, but for very logical reasons, he could not expose this information during his lifetime because the results would have had disastrous effects on many people close to him.

¹⁴³ Las Casas. "Historia de las Indias" Lib. I Cap. CXXX.

5. **His wife supposedly died shortly after his son Diogo was born.** This is another statement that never had any supporting evidence. New research shows **that it is possible** that his wife may have been still alive when he fled Portugal in 1484 or 1485. In the past, some writers alluded to this possibility but did not have any hard evidence.¹⁴⁴
6. **Almost everyone seems to believe that he had only one son, Diogo, from his marriage in Portugal and later a second son, Fernando who was born in Spain.** Once again, according to the written testimony of Columbus himself, there were “**other children**” conceived and left behind in Portugal. In a letter to Queen Isabel on 4 March 1493, he stated emphatically (when discussing his sacrifices) that, “Now, most serene sovereigns, remember that **I left “my wife and children” behind** and came from my homeland to **serve you (...)**.”¹⁴⁵ This statement will prove to have incredible value as will be seen later. This statement also supports the previous paragraph 5, because not only did he leave his children behind, but **he also left his “wife” behind**. So it appears that **she was still alive when he left**.
7. **Columbus’ son Fernando tells us that his father was from Terrarubia.** Unfortunately, no one has been able

¹⁴⁴ “Columbus reaches the Americas-Christopher Columbus” by the McGraw Hill Companies, www.holyspirit-al.com/ourpages/.../columbus.pdf Web 10 Jan. 2014 p. 5 of 6. letter to the Sovereigns of 4 Mar 1493. “Now most serene sovereigns, remember **that I left my wife and children behind** and came from my homeland to serve you, in which (service) I spent what I had.”

¹⁴⁵ Ibid.

to find such a place, despite many efforts by serious researchers. Some people have found a hamlet that goes by the name of Terrarossa in a village about 40 Kilometers NW of Genoa in the township of Mocanesi where the main village is Ferrada di Mocanesi and about 1 kilometer from the hamlet of Terrarossa. The local villagers apparently believe that Columbus was born there. According to one source, “(...) the actual territories of Ferrada di Mocanesi and vicinities were the property of the **family Fieschi of Lavagna** before they became the property of the Republic of Genoa in 1147.”¹⁴⁶ Theoretically this assumption is possible, however, I believe that there is a better option, and after a recent trip to Italy and further investigation I believe that there is another location that could be a better choice. I have discussed this option with the local people in Italy and they believe that my theory is plausible. This theory will be explained in another section. Unfortunately, it is virtually impossible to conduct a full investigation into the life of Columbus by working from the Internet and just when you think that you have found a solution, you are surprised to learn that there are other impediments to the investigation that will cost more time and more money and of course without any guaranteed results.

8. **“I was born in Genoa and from it I came (...)”** Many people do not believe that he was from Genoa despite his own written declaration in his *mayorazgo* in 1498 that he was. I believe that he was from Genoa and have very reliable data to support that belief. According to S.E. Morison in “The European Discovery of America-

¹⁴⁶ <http://wikicontents.altervista.org/?q=moconesi> Web. 31 Jan 2015.

The Southern Voyages – 1492 – 1616”, Oxford University Press. 1974, on page 24, he writes, “(...) whilst the *mayorazgo* or entail of 1498, in which Columbus expresses his loyalty to Genoa and leaves several legacies there, is genuine”. He then goes on to explain that a Boston researcher, Alice Gould, found the original *mayorazgo* which proves its authenticity. Unfortunately, Manuel Rosa has challenged that assertion by showing what he believes to be positive proof that the document *mayorazgo* of 1498 is a fake.¹⁴⁷ I might add, that Manuel Rosa is one of the very few historians who is willing to make the extra effort to determine the validity of his research.

9. **He says that he was in the castle of St Jorge da Mina.** The problem that researchers have with this declaration is the difficulty in locating the navigator in different places during certain time periods. He obviously can't be everywhere that people suspect. Unfortunately, many writers simply follow the standard accepted statements made by other writers without doing due diligence. First of all, it is a known fact that D. João II had the fort constructed after he ascended the throne. This event took place near the end of 1481 and he immediately set out to erect the fort in Mina. The reason was clearly established in his thinking after the Treaty of Alcaçovas was ratified by Spain in 1480. Mina was producing gold for Portugal since 1470 and there were other countries trying to establish themselves

¹⁴⁷ <http://1492.us.blogspot.pt/2012/12/falsedocuments> Web. 18 May 2014 M. Rosa. False documents of the Christopher Columbus story. According to the author Manuel Rosa, he offers 100% proof that the testament of 1498 is a forgery.

in this area, especially Castille, so the king decided to protect his interests with a military fort in the area, since he could not rely solely on the treaty to protect his interests. The treaty gave Portugal the coast of Guinea as her private domain, but D. João II did not trust the Spanish or any other nation so he wisely built the fort to protect his interests. This situation helps to explain why it is difficult to believe that Columbus could have been to Mina at a time when he was supposedly trying to sell his plans to the king of Portugal and shortly thereafter was fleeing to Spain as a fugitive. All of this supposedly takes place shortly after his marriage (many historians calculate this period to be about 1480) and then the birth of his son (some historians calculate this period to about 1481) and then the death of his wife (many historians calculate this period to be about 1483 or 84) For all of these reasons it does not make much sense to an investigator. Nevertheless, there are several accounts that show he was actually in Mina. One such account is found in the 400th Anniversary report that was written by the Portuguese Commission in 1892. In Chapter II, p.22, it is stated that, “Columbus made several voyages along the coasts of Portugal and Spain extending all the way to Guinea and the coast of Mina (Colombo que fez varias viagens pelas costas de Portugal e Hespanha, alongando-se até a Guiné e a costa da Mina). This is the official Portuguese version of the commemoration activities in 1892. Most historians frown on this claim, because the construction of the fortress began in 1482 and he would not have made any voyages along the coast of Guinea after his marriage. Besides, he was trying to sell his plan of discovery to King João II and left for Spain at the end

of 1484 or early 1485. In the meantime it must be remembered that the fort in Mina was a secret operation. Nevertheless, I will show that it is very possible that he was in fact in Mina as he said.

10. **Pedro Correia (da Cunha). He married Iseu Perestrelo, a half sister of Filipa Moniz, and he is said to have shown Columbus evidence of wood and other items that came from across the Atlantic as proof that there was another civilization somewhere across the ocean that was unknown to the Europeans.** [¹⁴⁸][¹⁴⁹] This nobleman was a knight in the Order of Santiago and a personal body guard of the king. He married Iseu Perestrelo, the half sister of Isabel Moniz. He was given special authorization to lease the capitania of his father-in-law Bartolomeu Perestrelo I who died in 1457. The estate should have gone to Bartolomeu II at the time, but he was only about 8 years old, so his mother, Columbus' future mother-in-law had permission to sell the estate as has been previously mentioned. He remained in this position for 15 years. He also would have been in a privileged position in dealing with Antonio de Noli during the colonization process of Cabo Verde. This governor of Porto Santo would later move to the island of Graciosa in the Azores in 1475 and installed there as governor. Ironically Columbus is believed to have sailed to the Azores on one of his voyages. If this is true, then it is probably explained by his previous relationship with his brother-in-law Pedro Correia da

¹⁴⁸ Asensio. Op Cit.p. 207.

¹⁴⁹ Branco. Op. Cit. P. 45.

Cunha that has never been fully explained, but on the other hand he could have just sailed to the Azores when returning from Guinea on the *volta do largo* as previously explained. Pedro is believed to have died in 1499 and buried in the chapel of St. João in the Monastery of Carmo in Lisbon where Iseu Perestrelo (his wife) is also buried. For the moment, I would like the reader to see Pedro Correia as a person of special interest as we develop our story. If this is true, I will explain the meaning of this information. Later we will connect him to A.de Noli.

11. **Much has been written about the names that Columbus gave to the islands and regions in the New World.** Many of these names are in Cabo Verde and this information has been recognized by Patrocinio Ribeiro in his book, “The Portuguese Nationality of Christopher Columbus.”¹⁵⁰
12. **The meeting between King João II and Columbus in March of 1493, following the discovery of the New World took place in Vale do Paraíso (Azambuja).** Few details are given about this meeting. I believe that there is some evidence that this meeting may have been planned in advance at this location although a reason was given at the time to indicate that the city of Lisbon was unhealthy for the king to host such a meeting in that city. This location about 40 miles north of Lisbon has been linked to the Monastery of all Saints (where Columbus’ wife and children may have still been living) and the Military Order of Santiago which is

¹⁵⁰ Ribeiro, Patrocinio. “The Portuguese Nationality of Columbus” Livraria Renascença-Joaquim Cardoso. Lisboa. 1927. Pp.17-19.

believed to have owned and managed properties at this site, because, as previously cited earlier in this chapter, there is reason to believe that she may have still been alive. Columbus had already stated in his letter to the Queen that he left a wife and children behind. More details to be explained in Chapter 13 on this subject. There isn't any known evidence that he was given the opportunity to see his family again in Portugal. It's difficult to imagine that this meeting place was by coincidence.

13. **The age of Columbus at his death is believed to be about 55, because most scholars believe that he was born in 1451 and died in 1506.** Well to begin this discussion about his age, we can go straight to his intimate friend Andres Bernaldez who wrote the "Historia de los Reyes Catolicos D. Fernando y Da. Isabel" and knew him very well and hosted his stay in Spain at one time. He claimed that Columbus was about 70 more or less. His book would not be published until 1856 in Granada.¹⁵¹ He is not alone in this regard. Historians, such as Tagliattini makes an interesting observation that he attributes to Henry Vignaud and writes, "Columbus has never correctly reported his age...both his son and Las Casas, who have written (about) his life in its fullest details, who knew him personally, who had been in the closest relation with all members of his family and who had all his papers in their hands, **maintain on this point silence which is undoubtedly remarkable...** when any special circumstances bring any individual prominently into

¹⁵¹ Tagliattini, Maurizio. "The Discovery of North America" 1998 (English version) Chapter 10 p. 13.

light...the first questions asked about him bear upon his age and whence he comes...”¹⁵² In the beginning of Chapter II in the 1892 commemoration book that was previously cited, it is written, “Columbus was born in Genoa in the year 1437 (...).” Much of this information has been published previously, but for reasons that appear to be more philosophical than scientifically inclined¹⁵³ have been largely ignored. There is also a painting that is believed to be Columbus by the Spanish artist Pedro Berruguete who actually knew Columbus personally and painted the only known portrait of the navigator while he was still alive and believed to have been painted in 1500 +/- . This painting is clearly of a man in his mid 60’s, but critics will say that it is not certified as being authentic. Unfortunately, much of what I will be writing will not be certified, however, a pattern of incredible circumstances should demonstrate that it is time to do a serious study and actually authenticate this story so that there isn’t any doubt in the minds of the public. In this chapter, those circumstances will become self evident. If we stop and think about it, even the name of Christopher Columbus is not certified as authentic, but everybody insists on

¹⁵² Tagliattini, Ibid. p. 7.

¹⁵³ Much of the rationale for the discrepancies that have been adamantly accepted as regards the life of Columbus has been tied to national pride and tourism. Many statues have been built and stories told based on pure mythology and people are fearful of upsetting the status quo. Whenever scientific evidence is presented, there is suddenly a strange silence. This remark is based on the DNA tests conducted by the University of Granada that showed that 477 Colombo’s were not connected by DNA to the Admiral.

using this corrupted name.¹⁵⁴ For example, Tagliattini refers to this enigma and writes, “Except for the notarial documentation, there are no historical records that he ever called himself”Cristoforo Colombo”or its Latin equivalent of Columbus”. Sometimes it’s hard to change old habits.

- 14. Columbus said that he served D.João for 14 years.** I consider this statement to be a major revelation in the history of Columbus that has never been fully investigated properly. This may be the first time that a clear explanation is given that is virtually irrefutable. Since it is reasonable to believe that Columbus arrived in Spain in 1485, it means that he served the King since 1471 before going to Spain.¹⁵⁵ That coincides with the time that the teenage prince began to administer the revenues coming in from the coast of Guinea and about the time when gold was discovered and being mined in Mina. This may also help to explain his presence in Mina that appears to be another unsolved mystery. It is also an indication that he was already in Portugal long before 1476, which is still another unsolved mystery. All of these unsolved mysteries will be explained before the end of this book.

¹⁵⁴ Tagliattini, Ibid. p.8.

¹⁵⁵ Some historians calculate 14 years between 1471 and 1485 when King Joã II was still a young prince and who would later become king. However, to be fair, other historians want to attribute the 14 years from the time King João II became king until his death (1481-1495). I disagree with this assessment because Columbus had been most likely serving Prince João during his early years as prince and besides between 1485 and 1495 Columbus was in Spain, supposedly serving the Spanish Monarchs and not the Portuguese king.

15. **Columbus sailed to the Coast of Guinea from Lisbon many times.** Fernando and las Casas both tell us that Columbus sailed many times to the Coast of Guinea. Columbus himself tells us that he went to Guinea a few times.¹⁵⁶ Franklin Watts, tells us that in 1477 Columbus is in Lisbon and that the following year we find him in Madeira buying sugar cane. Immediately thereafter, he settles in Portugal and works for a powerful Genoese banking family that trades with the Orient. He marries a wealthy woman in Madeira and regularly travels to the Azores, the coast of Portuguese Guinea and the Cape Verde Islands.¹⁵⁷ I have little doubt about these claims because everything seems to follow a logical pattern and falls into place with many other events that surround the mysteries of Columbus. There is however, one minor problem that needs to be emphasized and few people notice. The problem is that there are no eye witnesses that document these voyages. In fact, the only eye witness is Columbus, if we are willing to accept his account of events.
16. **The mysterious letters that Columbus had sent to Nicolo Oderico, the ambassador to Genoa to the court of Spain.** Many people have probably never heard of Bartolomeo Fieschi, a Genoese sea captain who sailed with Columbus on his final voyage to the New World. He was also a witness to Columbus's final will, which is believed to be the only one considered to be valid and written in 1506 just before he died. Fieschi was described by Columbus in a letter to Nicolas

¹⁵⁶ Rosario. Op. Cit 201/201.

¹⁵⁷ "As Grandes Viagens-Cristóvão Colombo" Op. Cit. P.6.

Ovando in Mar 1504 as **a” deudo,”** a close relative (see p. 91). In Apr 1501 the Genoese Ambassador Nicolo Oderico, referred to Columbus in the court of Spain as **“Columbus our fellow citizen.”**¹⁵⁸ **Thus, it could have been the Fieschi family that he meant when he made his famous statement as discussed earlier in paragraph 1. So for now, try to stay focused on the Fieschi family and relations with Columbus as this name will appear a few times in this book.** Very little discussion has resulted from these amazing revelations.

17. **He says that he was in Thule (Iceland) in February 1477.** He reportedly entered Portugal in 1476 and then found the Genoese community in Lisbon which helped him get on a boat to Bristol, England and from there he managed to catch a boat to Thule during the winter of 1477. Since his story is told by Fernando and he speaks about merchants from Bristol who loaded merchandise on ships for trade to Frislanda (Thule), it appears that he had knowledge of Bristol that was unknown at this time, so the logic is that he must have been in Bristol and on the boat to Thule as he said, despite some technical errors in his description of the voyage. This is another mystery that confuses researchers, but now some new material is available to examine this story in closer detail. There is now information to show that he had spies in Bristol who furnished him information

¹⁵⁸ Taviani, Paolo Emilio. Five Hundred Magazine Oct/Nov 1989 Vol. 1 No. 2 “Nicolo Oderico, ambassador of the Republic of Genoa to the court of Spain, made an address to the Spanish Monarchs in April 1501, praising them for having discovered hidden and inaccessible places under the command of Columbus, “our fellow citizen, illustrious cosmographer and steadfast leader” Christopher Columbus Institute for Discovery and Exploration. Web 22 Jun 2014.

about activities in that city.¹⁵⁹ Based on this new information, it can reasonably be presumed that he knew a lot about Bristol mariners and John Cabot's voyages to North America. It should be remembered here that this information was not known until just recently in the 20th century and discovered by Alwyn Ruddock in England and the information was never published. The author died just a few years ago at age 89. Fortunately, a young university professor Dr. Evans Jones learned of this situation through an obituary and has been pursuing this matter with intense interest and has initiated," The John Cabot Project". Basically there have been claims made that link the Italian bankers to many discovery projects that were made by John Cabot, Vasco da Gama and Columbus among others. The fascination with this story is that it shows that there was a strong connection between the Italian bankers and discovery voyages and that Italians such as Columbus

¹⁵⁹ "Rewriting History: Alwyn Ruddock and John Cabot". www.douglashunter.ca Web. 2 Jun 2014. She made a splendid public debut in Cabot scholarship that year, with an article in *Geographical Journal* on John Day, an Englishman who wrote an undated letter at some point before Cabot's 1498 voyage that provided unprecedented detail about the 1497 voyage. It's recipient in Spain, while not positively identified, is generally accepted to have been none other than Christopher Columbus". "In 1955, the scholar Lous-André Vignerat discovered the letter in the Spanish archives in Simancas. Vignerat's find was hailed as the most important Cabot-related discovery in a century, but nobody could figure out who **John Day** was. Ruddock proved that "John Day" was the alias (for) a prominent London merchant named **Hugh Say** used in Bristol activities Her insights showed that Columbus had an intelligence pipeline right into the merchant community surrounding Cabot in Bristol, and that Columbus was aware of Cabot's discovery of a significant landfall to the north of the Caribbean **before** he embarked on his third voyage in 1498 and sighted South America for the first time."

and John Cabot would have had strong connections to these bankers. It also shows that Columbus had a pipeline of spies that could have provided him with (and in this particular situation, did in fact provide him) confidential information that he could use to give the impression that he may have made a voyage that he never did, such as the voyage to Thule in 1477. If we use the information herein stated it is possible to have privileged information about a trip to Thule and to give the impression of sailing on such a voyage, while in fact never having done so. Further study in **The John Cabot Project** could prove to be quite revealing. We could learn for example, the names of those bankers that were supporting Columbus and perhaps even Antonio de Noli. There is still another major curiosity and fascination that I have with this particular story about Thule, I do not believe that anyone has made this particular observation, but I would like to clarify a key issue about this expedition and Columbus. It is common knowledge among historians that Columbus is hiding his past and typically does not give specific times when he was in a certain place and simply makes general statements like for instance, “I was in Cabo Verde” or “I traveled to Guinea many times,” but never tells us exactly, “when.” However, when speaking about the expedition to Thule, he is far more specific and says that it was in February, 1477. This is a very important observation and I will remark on this subject in the Conclusion of this book.

Now I will turn my attention to Antonio de Noli and the many mysteries surrounding his career. Unlike Columbus, we do not have any idea of what he said. There aren't any written documents by his hand to give us an idea of his thoughts on

any subject. He doesn't have a son to write about him like Columbus did or Bartolomeo de las Casas to write his story. Despite this problem, a few writers have managed to find certain documents that do in fact validate his presence in history. We are fortunate to have these documents, because from these few documents, I will be constructing his history in a way that has most likely never been conceived before. Fortunately, by coincidence this analysis is based on a couple of researchers who have concentrated on his life for very different reasons and their conclusions have been very different as a result. Yet, when all things have been taken into consideration and properly analyzed, there is a wealth of information that sheds light on extraordinary data that usually was not noticeable to the typical historian. Now all of that has changed, because I have been able to view the life of de Noli from a very unusual perspective that I had never seen before the merging of the reports that were conducted by independent research that has brought this project to a new beginning. In the past I was on the wrong path for many years until I was awakened by Professor Hall from Jamaica. Once he steered me in the right direction, suddenly everything started to make sense and I was beginning to see the real life of the navigator that was not registered in history books. The reasons for this enigma will become obvious by the end of this chapter.

Now I will list the mysterious comments or perceptions surrounding Antonio de Noli:

1. **In a royal letter of April, 1497, Antonio de Noli is presumed to be dead and his daughter D. Branca de Aguiar inherits his estate.** This letter is one of the most famous letters ever to be written in Portugal. It is full of mystery and intrigue. Suddenly, out of the clear blue sky, we learn that Antonio de Noli had a daughter. Next revelation is that an exception is made to the

standard practice which is usually enforced by the Lei Mental that requires that a male heir inherit his estate. No date is given for his death and a burial site is never mentioned. The daughter is also of royal blood because her name is preceded by the capital D. which shows that she holds the title of Dona. There isn't any mention of her mother's name or whether or not she is a legitimate or illegitimate daughter. This observation alone is strong evidence that Antonio de Noli's legacy in Portugal is shrouded in secrecy. This is a very difficult mystery to solve, but after many years of research, I have found interesting information, that could determine the name of her mother. It is also very possible that there was an eligible male heir that should have inherited the estate, but for political reasons would not receive his inheritance. We might even learn where her parents are buried.

2. **The king would select her husband as a condition for making the exception to the inheritance as required by the Lei Mental.** Jorge Correia, a member of the Royal House, is chosen as the husband. Not much is said about him in the letter, but he was obviously selected by the king for a good reason. If we remember that in 1497, Vasco da Gama was preparing to go to India in June of that year, we can start to see the reason why the king would want to choose her husband. I believe that there are also other reasons why the king was involved in this decision.
3. **In 1476 Antonio de Noli was captured by the Spanish and taken prisoner to Spain, but in June of 1477, he was released by King Ferdinand and is presumed to have returned to Cabo Verde as the governor for Spain.** A treaty that ends hostilities

between the Iberian countries is signed by Portugal in 1479 and in 1480 it is ratified by Spain. At this time, Antonio de Noli is seen by most historians as being a traitor to Portugal for his dealings with Spain. Actually, King D. João II ordered Pedro Lourenço, a scribe from the royal House to conduct an inquiry into the matter in September 1481 and amazingly he is allowed to continue as the governor of Cabo Verde for Portugal. The true value of Antonio de Noli's great discovery was eloquently expressed by Manuel Murias in "Cabo Verde-Memória Breve", 1939 on page 28; "(...) Cabo Verde found itself involved in the most important historical events of all time, - **precisely in those events that would transform the face of the earth.**"

4. **Between 1458 and 1473, Pedro Coreia was the captain of Porto Santo and Antonio de Noli was reported to have been in Madeira in 1471.** Actually, Antonio de Noli must have been in Madeira several times during the period when Pedro Correia governed Porto Santo. Especially because it is a known fact that he was trading in Madeira and St. Jorge da Mina in 1471.¹⁶⁰ This is a strong indication that he was doing this trading on more than one occasion. Actually the contract with the Crown in 1466 gave the Cape Verdeans considerable advantages in trading with Madeira in order to encourage immigration to Cabo Verde from the continent. Cabo Verde was tax exempt in their trading activities with Madeira, whether it was imports or exports, everything was tax free. It is only natural then that Antonio de Noli would have made many trips to Madeira to take full advantage of this

¹⁶⁰ Hall. Op. Cit. P. 82.

attractive scheme. The king took action on Fernão Gomes official complaint of 8 Feb 1472 that eliminated many of the previous benefits for Cabo Verde.¹⁶¹ Here the reader should stay focused on Pedro Correia because he is the brother-in-law of Filipa Moniz. Antonio de Noli initiated the sugar industry in Cabo Verde and that industry was brought from Madeira at a time when Pedro Correia was the captain of Porto Santo. It is only natural that Antonio de Noli knew Pedro Correia and most likely he knew him very well. However, nothing is said about this relationship. At this time I simply want the reader to take note of some of the key personalities that revolve around the lives of Columbus and de Noli.

5. **No one one seems to know exactly where he was born. No one has any idea where Antonio de Noli was born.** Just like Columbus no one knows where he was born. Fortunately, just about everybody agrees that he is from Genoa and most likely with family roots in Noli. Fortunately, one writer has found a large population of Noli family members in the town of Serra Ricco just a few kilometers from Genoa. So the family does have strong ties to Serra Ricco and Genoa. The writer who discovered this information also believes that Antonio de Noli was from a hamlet called Teggia. This is a very interesting theory and in my opinion deserves plenty of attention. According to Prof. Marcello Ferradi de Noli, a direct descendant of Antonio de Noli, there is a document in the library of

¹⁶¹ Verlinden, Charles. “Antonio de Noli e a Colonização das Ilhas de Cabo Verde” pp. 35-37. 1963 Composto e impresso na «Impresna de Coimbra, L.da» Largo de S. Salvador, 1 a 5 – COIMBRA.

Cesena, Italy, that shows that a Simone de Antonio de Noli Biondi was a member of the City Council of Cesena in 1505 and that this Noli family member was documented as being from a place called Treggia. Although a search of the area in Cesena failed to find the locality of Treggia, there was a locality that was eventually found with the name of Teggia in Serra Riccò, a small city in the province of Genoa. This could be a very important discovery, if it is ever determined that this locality is linked to the roots of the Noli family.¹⁶²

¹⁶² Ref. Da Noli a Capo Verde, Astengo, Balla, et al, Marco Sabatelli Editore, Savona, 2013 p. 51, fig. 5, there is a manuscript from the Malestiana Library (Biblioteca Malestiana) that lists a Simone de Antonio Noli Biondi as being a member of the City Council of Cesena, whereas on page 52, Fig. 6, there is a document "Manoscritto Selva "De Memorie" that refers to the purchase of a seat in the City Council of Cesena by Antonio de Noli from Treggia, with 150 scudi d' oro (gold). In fig. 7 on the same page there is an old map from the 18th century that was found in the city hall of Serra Riccò that shows a village with the name Teggia, which has the meaning of Teggia in the local Ligurian dialect. Thus it is documented that in 1551, a member of the Noli family with the name, Antonio de Noli from Treggia became a member of the City council of Cesena by paying 150 gold coins (scudi d'oro). According to Prof. M. Noli, this Antonio de Noli corresponds to the same Simone de Antonio Noli Biondi, previously cited who was a member of the city council in an earlier generation. Despite the small spelling differential between the two words Treggia and Teggia, it is very important to note that the village of Teggia is about 1 kilometer from Serra Riccò where there are many members of the Noli family living today and it is about 3 kilometers from a hamlet that was previously known as "Noli". In a recent search of the Internet, this hamlet of Noli is now shown on the map as "via Noli" (the street of Noli) and in my investigation, a friend of mine has told me that he knows several families with the surname who currently live in this hamlet and he even called one of them to ask about any awareness of the village of Teggia. Unfortunately the family had not been aware of this name. However, in spite of everything, it is clear that the

6. **Solid evidence that he was Genoese can be found in documents relating to his family members and their association with other noble families in Genoa.** Most references to Antonio de Noli will refer to him as being Genoese e.g. Joao de Barros, royal letters in Portugal, and even Columbus, on the map known as Mappa Mundi or the Columbus Map. One writer on the Internet has a page whereby he says that Antonio de Noli was born in Voltri (a small city between Genoa and Savona), from a family (originally) from Noli, but he offers no evidence to support his claim. However, I did find it interesting to find a street named Noli (via fratelli) in a book of street names (dizionario delle Stade: Genova) for the city of Genova, Volume IV, 2d edition, Tolozzi 1973, Bianca Maria. In this book on page 1053, the street was named after the Noli brothers Antonio and Bartolomeo, who along with their nephew Raffaele, discovered the Cape Verde Islands in the

names of places may have changed over the years as was just shown with the hamlet of Noli. A classic example of how a name changes can be seen by the name costa del Veglio which is now known as Treviglio (also Teviggio). In speaking to a friend of mine in Liguria who is well aware of the name changes and the difficulties of cross references between Italian and the old Genoese dialect in Italy, he gave me an interesting opinion. Since he has some familiarity with the old Genoese, he said that he believes that the word Teggia probably could have been Teglia or Taglia, but that based on the evidence of the words Treviglio and Teviggio which represent the same word as verified in the book, "I Fieschi tra Papato ed Impero" (The Fieschi between the Papacy and the Empire), Lavagna, 1997 p.63, then it is certainly possible that Treggia and Teggia could represent the same word. It is also of extraordinary interest to note that the words Teglia, Taglia and Teggia are words that mean "terra cotta" in the old language of Romagnol (old Genoese language). Thus the word terra cotta is a **reddish** brown earth ware dish used for baking. This word will become important later.

service of the sovereigns of Portugal. I suspect that some people might suspect that this could mean that they were probably from Voltri, but unfortunately, there are many cities with street names of Antonio de Noli in Portugal and Italy.

7. **The age of Antonio de Noli at time of death is believed to be in the late 70's.** For many years I believed this myth. The Grande Enciclopédia Portuguesa Brasileira tells us that he was born in 1419. Unfortunately this article is actually referring to Antoniotto Uso di Mare and according to the encyclopedia, **“his real name was Antonioitto Uso di Mare”**. This obviously was not true. Once I started to scrutinize the details of this article it became quite clear that **almost everything was related to Uso di Mare and NOT Antonio de Noli**. Then after reviewing many older articles about Antonio de Noli it became obvious to me that historians were simply writing as though the two navigators were actually the same person and gave the year of birth usually between 1415 and 1420 for de Noli. These dates are more in line with the Antoniotto Uso di Mare who died in 1462. This indicates that he was most likely much older than de Noli. So, finally, I also realized that de Noli did not have a son with him in Gambia, and that information was also stated in the article.¹⁶³ Eventually, I found another article on the

¹⁶³ Grande Enciclopedia Portuguesa Brasileira Ed. 1945. Vol XVIII. P. 836 “(...) e como achassem em seguida o Gâmbia, subiram por ele e travaram com os **Negros um combate em que muito se distinguiu um filho de Antonio de Noli.** ” (and afterwards they discovered the Gambia, then sailed up the river and fought with Blacks in a battle in which **Antonio de Noli’s son distinguished himself**). However, the same article also refers to the letter written by Antonio de Noli; “Antonio de Noli escreveu uma

Internet; www.treccani.it L'Enciclopedia Italiana Antonio da Noli Dizionario Biografico degli Italiani Volume 3 (1961) di Geo Pistarino with the following entry: Antonio da Noli – Nacque a Genova da famiglia di origine nolese la data é ignota, ma deve presumibilmente collocarsi intorno **al terzo decennio del secolo XV** (He was born in Genoa to a family with roots in Noli, the date is unknown, but it is presumed to be in the **third decade of the 15th century**). So to me, for my purpose I have decided to use age 70 as a good age for him when he finally dies as you will see the justification for this suggestion later. The key point here, is that once I was able to disconnect Antonio de Noli from the shadows of Antoniotto Uso di Mare, my research took on a new life and many things that were totally confusing in the past, suddenly became much clearer for me.

8. **Antonio de Noli's voyages to the coast of Guinea.** We will never know exactly how many times he went to the Coast of Guinea, but at least we do have eye witnesses that said that he traveled to the Coast of Guinea in 1471 and we have good reason to believe that he sailed to Guinea many times before 1471 as a direct result of the agreement with D. Fernando in 1466 that gave Cape

relação desta expedição, mas só chegou até nós um fragmento publicado por Groberg de Hemsoe em seus *Annali de geografia e di statistica*." (Antonio de Noli wrote a report of this expedition, but it only came down to us in a fragment that was published by Groeberg Hemsoe in his *Annali di Geografia e di statistica*). Unfortunatley, this report is the letter written by Uso di Mare and has absolutely nothing to do with Antonio de Noli. So in this case, Uso di Mare was referring to a battle that took place in which the local fishermen considered them to be enemies and attacked with poisonous arrows and they were forced to turn back.

Verdeans many special privileges. Ironically, Antonio de Noli never tells us that he actually traveled to the coast of Guinea. Yet it has been established that he was in possession of gold and silver that was seized by the Spanish when Cabo Verde was invaded in 1476 as established in a court document in Seville on 31 Jul 1477 as explained in Chapter 2. In fact, he hasn't written anything about anything during his lifetime that has been found by historians.

9. **Antonio de Noli's relations with the powerful family of Fieschi.** Antonio de Noli's family is believed to have had political ties with the Fieschi family as documented in the book "Da Noli a Capo Verde", Op. Cit.
10. **Antonio de Noli served King João II for many years.** All indications are that Antonio de Noli served King João II for more than two decades between 1471 and 1495. He obviously was considered to be the official governor without any mention of ever having been officially replaced in that position when his daughter inherited his estate and titles in 1497. Under these circumstances, he was the only official governor for the Captania (Captaincy) of Ribeira Grande since the discovery of Cabo Verde with the lone exception of the time that his brother Bartolomeu was recognized as being the Acting Governor in 1466 as was previously mentioned.
11. **Many of the place names in Cabo Verde are very similar to those in Madeira.** The names of streets and churches in Cabo Verde can oftentimes be found in Madeira. For example, the first church in Cabo Verde was Nossa Senhora da Conceição and this was also one of the first churches constructed in Camara de Lobos on

the Island of Madeira. It's probably no coincidence that this is also the town where Diogo Afonso got married and probably lived there for a period of time. Then we can find many names such as São Vicente, São Martinho, Ponto do sol, Paul, Ribeira Brava, Ribeira Grande, Santa Catarina, São Tiago, Santo Antonio, Calheta and many more names that are similar to those in Madeira. These similarities suggest that the first settlers in Cabo Verde were influenced by the place names of Madeira. Eventually many of these names would be given to the new lands in the New World by Columbus.

12. **Antonio de Noli was clearly from a noble family and there are many references to his nobility.** However, there seems to be some writers who have questioned his nobility without providing an explication.^[164]^[165] These accusations are easily refuted by the book “Da Noli a Capo Verde” Op. Cit. which provides full documentation to prove that the family is of noble origins.
13. **The Noli family reportedly lost their noble privileges.** Many writers have written that he left Genova because of political turmoil at a time when the Fieschi family and the Noli family most likely had lost many of their traditional noble privileges. There usually isn't any explanation given to describe the

¹⁶⁴ Airaldi, Gabriela. “Iberia: Quatrocentos/Quinhentos” p, 219. The author describes Antonio de Noli as being the brother of that” pitiful” (poverissimo) Agostino da Noli (...).

¹⁶⁵ Rosario. Op. Cit. p.146. The author states: “apesar de João de Barros os indicar como nobres, os Noli eram plebeus.” (Although João de Barros shows them to be nobles, they were (really) commoners.

meaning of the phrase “political turmoil”. However all indications are that the the Noli and Fieschi families were allowed to return to Genoa after 17 Mar 1576 when a Constitution of Amnesty was declared. In the intervening years, it seems as though the Noli and Fieschi families were attracted to Cesena. The records of Cesena show that the Noli family became extinct in 1574 which suggests that this is probably when they returned to Genoa.¹⁶⁶

Now, I want to say a few more words about the royal letter that was mentioned in paragraph 1. In this letter we learn that he has a daughter. This is the first and only time in the life of Antonio de Noli that anything is ever mentioned about him and his personal family besides naming his brother Bartolomeu and nephew Rafael and very little is written about them. So, who is D. Branca de Aguiar? Historians do not have a clue. They only know that she is a noblewoman and Antonio’s daughter. Antonio is presumed to be dead, but there is no mention of when or how he died and or where he is buried. Actually, the original letter does not even say that he is dead, but it does definitely try to give the impression that he is dead.¹⁶⁷ There are obviously many problems with this letter that is full of unsolved mysteries. (a) One of the few clues we have regarding D. Branca is her family name of Aguiar. This indicates that her

¹⁶⁶ Da Noli a Capo Verde” Op. Cit. P.16.

¹⁶⁷ The original letter can be seen in Annex 7. The original letter used the words *por parte* (on behalf of...) **de myce amtoneo genoës capitam da ilha de Santiago and was later changed to read *por morte* (because of his death).** On behalf of Mr. Antonio (the) Genoese captain of Santiago Island (was changed to read): because of the death of Mr. Antonio, the Genoese captain of Santiago Island.

mother was from the Aguiar family in some way. So how and where did Antonio de Noli meet a woman from the Aguiar family? Well, it turns out that there were at least two members in the Aguiar family residing in Cabo Verde prior to her surprise appearance in the royal letter of 1497. The first is Diogo Afonso who discovered the second group of islands in 1461 or 1462. The other one is his nephew Rodrigo Afonso who became the captain of his estate officially in 1485. Unfortunately, his name (Diogo's) is usually written in Cabo Verde as Diogo Afonso and not Diogo Afonso de Aguiar. He was one of four knights from the Royal House that the king sent to Madeira (he was originally from Evora) to marry a daughter of João Gonçalves Zarco, the discoverer and first governor of Madeira. D.Diogo Afonso de Aguiar married Izabel Gonçalves da Camara Zarco (c.1450?) in **Camara de Lobos**, Madeira. They had several children, three sons and two daughters, one of whom got married and one daughter who never married.¹⁶⁸

Diogo Afonso was the Captain of Alcatraz in the northern half of Santiago while Antonio de Noli was the Captain of Ribeira Grande in the southern half of the island. The Aguiar family in Madeira was very wealthy and influential and all indications are that they were in the sugar industry. This industry is said to have been brought to Cabo Verde by Antonio de Noli in the beginning of the colonization of the islands.¹⁶⁹ It now seems logical to suggest that the two captains of Santiago Island naturally would have cooperated in doing business and colonizing the island. It is only natural therefore to assume that Antonio de Noli went to Madeira with Diogo

¹⁶⁸ “Nobilario de Henrique Henriques de Noronha p. 109” published under the title;” Bibliioteca Genealogia Latina” by Salvador de Moya in 1947.

¹⁶⁹ Birmingham D. Op. Cit (see Ch. 2 note 43).

Afonso de Aguiar and learned about the sugar industry and meeting all the nobility on the islands of Madeira and Porto Santo. Here we must understand that we are talking about noblemen who are sworn to support the king and that means that there must have been plans to develop the colonization of the islands of Cabo Verde and that the king would have mandated that the governors of Madeira cooperate and assist the new governors of Cabo Verde in this developmental process.

In reality the mere fact, that Diogo Afonso was chosen by the king and sent to Cabo Verde to discover the other islands and accompany Antonio de Noli as donatarios on the island of Santiago is irrefutable proof that the king made his selection with great care and that Diogo Afonso was a trusted servant of the Royal House. Diogo Afonso was also one of the most influential members of the aristocracy on the island of Madeira.¹⁷⁰

We must never lose sight of the fact, that Portugal developed their newly discovered islands in total secrecy in order to avoid claims by other nations later. This would require total commitment from Madeira to provide full support to the new colony of Cabo Verde. This certainly would be a national priority mandated by the king because the stakes were very high.

During this time, plans would be drawn up and ideas discussed about how to move forward. Madeira was begun in

¹⁷⁰ Revista Ilzenha. Nº 3 JUL – DEZ 1988. Direcção: Nelson Verissimo. P.54 Diogo Afonso was identified by Ernesto Gonçalves in the years 1471 and 1472 as being one of the seven most influential men on the island of Madeira (see Annex 23).

1425¹⁷¹ and now it is 1461 or 62 so Madeira would have a lot to offer Cabo Verde in the early stages of development. It is natural to expect that a close relationship would develop between the governors of Madeira and the new governors from Cabo Verde, especially since Diogo Afonso was already living in Madeira and as a nobleman he would have pretty much known the local system of government and the economy.

Obviously there would have been many opportunities for Antonio to make the acquaintance of one of the noblewomen on the island. Because there isn't any age mentioned for D. Branca de Aguiar, it becomes a little more difficult to suggest a time when she could have been born. However, I believe that there are several possibilities that could help to explain this dilemma with logical reasoning. It is very possible that one of Diogo's daughters could have given birth to D. Branca de Aguiar in the late 1460's or early 1470's. **Since one daughter, Constança never married, it looks like she could have been the mother** of D. Branca de Aguiar. According to some sources she is believed to have lived in a convent most of her life. There is still another possibility that could lead to Pedro Correia da Cunha, but at this time it is difficult to find the details about his family tree. There is some remote reason to believe that he could have had a daughter by the name of Branca Afonso da Cunha (at this time there aren't any links to him). This suspicion is based on a certain Branca Afonso da

¹⁷¹ "Madeira" Casa Editrice Bonechi, Florence. Editorial Director, Giovanna Magi s/d p.3 "Os navegadores portugueses começaram por desembarcar em Porto Santo, a ilha dourada, em 1418. No ano seguinte rumaram para a Madeira (...). A cidade do Funchal, capital do arquipélago foi povoada a partir de 1425 (...)." The Portuguese navigators began to disembark on the Island of Porto Santo, the golden island in 1418. The following year, they sailed to Madeira (...). The city of Funchal, the capital of the archipelago started settlements **beginning in 1425** (...).

Cunha who married João Escorcio Drummond (a nobleman in Madeira) also known as João Escoto (John the Scot). There is also good reason to believe that there are links to the family name of Aguiar with the Correia name as I have found one family tree that makes a connection with the Correia family. In this schematic, in annex 26 a Doria Pires de Aguiar is named as the mother of D. Pero Paio Peres Correia and a Maria Pires de Aguiar as her sister in the late 13th century. I realize the difficulties one may have in trying to form a connection between Pedro Correia da Cunha, Branca Afonso da Cunha and Branca de Aguiar, but in this situation it is only a wild guess and because of the lack of concrete information, I believe that we must start somewhere in our search in trying to identify Branca de Aguiar. Pedro Correia da Cunha seems to have played an important role in the history of Madeira even if for no other reason than being linked to Columbus by marriage.

So, at this time, it appears to me that the prime suspects would be Pedro (Pero) Correia da Cunha and Diogo Afonso de Aguiar. However, based on the above information, it now looks like there are definitely legitimate prospects who could have been the parents of D. Branca de Aguiar's mother.

All indications suggest that Branca was born in Madeira where Antonio de Noli would have been heavily involved during the period of colonization of Cabo Verde. This can be a conclusion based on the royal letter that explicitly says that Antonio de Noli was the first to settle the islands.¹⁷² This is a clear indication that he was the leader of the settlements. This is also clear evidence that he had to develop close ties with Madeira because of the location of Madeira and the recent

¹⁷² Royal letter of 8 Apr 1497 Op. Cit.

experience that the Madeirans enjoyed in colonizing and civilizing that particular archipelago.

Some people have suggested that D. Fernando may have delayed the development of Cabo Verde due to the death of his uncle D. Henrique in November 1460, (D. Fernando inherited the islands from his uncle in 1460). In my opinion, this may or may not be true. One problem that immediately comes to mind is the fact that there isn't any discussion in Portuguese history books of Antonio de Noli during the prelude to the new settlements on the archipelago of Cabo Verde. The best information that I can find is a theory that de Noli and Diogo Afonso may have coordinated their activities in surveying the area and accounting for all of the islands and then coordinating their activities in Madeira for logistical support in the early planning stages and development of a new colony that was uninhabited. Christiano José Sena Barcelos provides us with an interesting hypothesis in his book "Subsidios para a História de Cabo Verde e Guiné" and explains that it is certain that Portugal would require that a foreigner should be accompanied by a Portuguese during the settlements and development of the islands and in this situation Diogo Afonso would be the one to accompany Antonio de Noli in this endeavor.¹⁷³ The selection of Diogo Afonso is quite interesting since he was a very important nobleman and trusted scribe from Madeira.

Barcelos, who was a distinguished naval officer from Cabo Verde and well respected in the scientific community has made some very interesting observations regarding the possible relations between Antonio de Noli and Diogo Afonso. The second group of islands in Cabo Verde was discovered by

¹⁷³Barcelos. C. J. Sena. "Subsidios para a História de Cabo Verde and Guiné" Lisbon 1890. P.18.

Diogo Afonso and officially documented as having been discovered in a letter of September 1462. Then about 6 weeks later in October 1462,¹⁷⁴ the name of the discoverer is reported to be Diogo Afonso. So one question instantly comes to mind is, “What was Diogo doing in Cabo Verde after Antonio de Noli discovered the islands?” Barcelos suggests that the king sent the two navigators together to colonize the islands and bring them under Portuguese control as soon as possible. Diogo was living in Madeira at this time and Antonio de Noli is unaccounted for after he discovers the islands. But sometime before 3 Dec 1460 (the time when D. Fernando took possession of the islands after his Uncle D. Henrique died) and 19 Sep 1462 the last seven islands had been discovered by Diogo Afonso. Barcelos stresses the fact that a representative from Portugal would have to accompany Antonio de Noli; who was a foreigner; in colonizing the islands, as that was standard policy (foreigners being accompanied by Portuguese representatives). So he believes that they could have sailed to the coast of Guinea beyond the archipelago of Cabo Verde, to purchase slaves and begin the development on the islands. Thus when they were returning from Africa to Cabo Verde, they would have been sailing into the NE winds that would have forced them to sail away from the coast of the African continent in a westerly direction that could have brought them

¹⁷⁴ Ref. ANTT. Chanc. D. Afonso V L. 1. Fl 61, mistiços D. 1. L. 2. Fl 152-152 v (Published in *Alguns documentos do ANTT*. Pp. 31-32 Royal letter 19 Sep 1462. Grant to the Infante D. Fernando of all of the Cape Verde Islands. This document makes it clear that all of the islands in the archipelago had now been discovered and that the name of the discoverer of the first 5 islands nearly two years earlier was that of Antonio de Noli, but the name of the discoverer of the last seven islands is not mentioned in this document. A few weeks later on 29 Oct 1462 a new letter names Diogo Afonso as the discoverer of the last seven islands. Ref. ANTT. Mistiços vol 2º, fl 155.

to the southwest region of the island of Fogo, where Diogo could have spotted Brava, which had not been recorded among the first five islands of Antonio de Noli's discovery in 1460. Then from Brava, he could have sighted the island of São Nicolau if the weather was clear. After sailing to São Nicolau, he would have spotted the other five islands for a total of seven newly discovered islands there that were registered in his name in 1462. Barcelos believes that Diogo Afonso would have returned to Portugal while Antonio de Noli began colonizing the islands.

These events probably took place in 1461 but could have taken place in 1462 and certainly before 19 Sep 1462. Charles Verlinden offers another explanation of Diogo's discovery voyage. He writes, "In those times, Fontoura da Costa believed that in 1460 Antonio de Noli had become the captain of the southern part of Santiago, while Diogo Afonso would have received the captaincy for the northern part in 1462. There are many reasons to acknowledge in respect to Antonio de Noli that he had been sent by the Infant D. Henrique to take possession of the islands in his name. Obviously, he could only do this as the representative of the Infant, that is to say as the captain, the title that was given to the "entrepreneurs" of colonization that was used by the Infant D. Henrique. Due to his death on 13 Nov 1460, the Genoese found himself in this situation, without a title. He undoubtedly must have left shortly afterwards, on behalf of D. Fernando, the heir to the Navigator. I am inclined to think, that in this new expedition, Diogo Afonso, the scribe of the Infant, also (would have) participated along (with him). It was undoubtedly during this time that, Diogo Afonso discovered the seven islands that were not seen by Antonio de Noli during his previous voyage. The Genoese would not have had the mission to discover but rather to consolidate the occupation and continue the colonization. The

Portuguese (Diogo), in compensation, would have returned to Portugal providing the information that would have allowed the publication of the 1462 royal edict. To show that things happened this way, it is confirmed by the 1466 document for the colonization enterprise of the Infant Fernando on the island of Santiago. It took four years. Now Diogo Afonso had to return to Portugal in the autumn of 1462, perhaps by the date of the 19th of September, the date of the letter that mentions the discovery of the seven Cape Verdean islands “by the Infant D. Fernando,” and on the 28th of October, the date of the other letter that clarified that this discovery was made by his scribe Diogo Afonso.”¹⁷⁵

I suspect that the two navigators spent most of 1461 in Madeira preparing for the colonization of Cabo Verde. In Madeira, the Aguiar family probably hosted Antonio de Noli. While in Madeira, Antonio de Noli would have observed how the slaves worked in the sugar cane plantations and other industries such as cotton and corn. He would have learned about products being produced in Madeira and how they were being used for trade in Africa. He obviously had a lot to learn about colonizing uninhabited islands and would rely heavily on the slave industry and his experience in Madeira.

It must also be remembered that this process was done with maximum secrecy. So secret was the development of this archipelago that I can remember college students asking me to show them the exact location of the archipelago on a map because they had no idea where it was located. This was in the 1990's. Now, we are well into the 21st century and despite the advances in technology and education, I still do not believe that

¹⁷⁵ Verlinden, Charles “Antonio de Noli and the Colonization of the Cape Verde Islands” Coimbra 1963 BNL - H. G. 23319 Separata da Revista da Faculdade de Letras de Lisboa III série, nº 7, 1963 p.38.

the average person knows anything about Cabo Verde, including those people who have roots in Cabo Verde. One friend of mine conducted a lecture in a Cape Verdean American neighborhood in southeastern Massachusetts in 2014 and asked his audience if anybody had ever heard of Antonio de Noli and not a single person in the audience of about 50 people could respond. That is a clear indication of how secret the mission of Cabo Verde was; so secret, that not even the descendants of Cabo Verde have any idea who discovered the islands and of the true meaning of this archipelago more than 550 years later.

Earlier I had mentioned that in 1466, Bartolomeu de Noli was listed as the governor of Cabo Verde, during a period that implied that Antonio was away, although no reason is given for his absence. However, I do have a theory regarding his absence in 1466. Since Diogo Afonso de Aguiar is believed to have been married around 1450 in Camara de Lobos (Madeira) and is believed to have had two daughters, it is technically possible that Antonio de Noli could have been involved with one of the daughters in Madeira in 1466. At this time they could have been about 14 or 15 and of child bearing age and Antonio would have been about 30. This situation would most likely have been considered normal at this time in Portugal. Even the king, D. Afonso V married a 13 year old girl in 1475 and she was also his niece. I know for a fact, for example, that one of my great grandfathers was 29 years old when he married one of my great grandmothers who was only 13 years old at the time of the marriage. This marriage took place in the early 19th century in Portugal. This situation was not unusual. Stories of this nature were common in the early 20th century in Portugal.

Still Antonio could have had a relationship in the late 60's or early 70's with one of these daughters that would become the mother of D. Branca de Aguiar. We already know that

Bartolomeu de Noli was living in Cabo Verde with a woman from Europe in 1466 as a result of the Vatican document that named him as the governor who hired assassins to murder the priest for encouraging his lover from Europe to abandon him. I suspect that she too, may have been from Madeira. Nothing is ever mentioned about the love life of Antonio or anyone else during this period.

It is also of interest to note that the two priests who established the church in Cabo Verde are believed to have come directly from Madeira.¹⁷⁶ So this observation gives the impression that there was a lot of activity taking place between Cabo Verde and Madeira, during the initial colonization phase of development. This is a good reason to believe that Antonio de Noli would have made several trips to Madeira to conduct strategic plans with this archipelago in the early stages of colonization in Cabo Verde. The fact that two priests came to Cabo Verde means that Antonio de Noli as the chief negotiator would most likely have coordinated an agreement between the king of Portugal and the governor of Madeira. The decision to transfer two priests from Madeira to Cabo Verde could only come with authorization from the Vatican and the approval of the king and this would have to be coordinated with the governors of the islands. In personal conversations with a priest in Madeira, I was told that the Archbishop of Madeira would also have been directly involved in the negotiations because he would have been the Archbishop for Cabo Verde as well as Madeira at this time.

There is still another theory about the mysterious mother of Branca Aguiar. According to Trevor Hall there are two names

¹⁷⁶ "Unpublished Views of Cabo Verde" by Colonel Villas. Reproduced in Antonio's Island, p.103.

listed as Dona Branca de Aguiar from two different noble families in Portuguese genealogy records, one of whom was the great granddaughter of the first governor of the island of Madeira, the great Dom João Gonçalves Zarco.¹⁷⁷

So based on this information, in my opinion, there are several possibilities that point to the mother of Dona Branca de Aguiar as being most likely from Madeira. Unfortunately, it is virtually impossible to confirm any data regarding D. Branca de Aguiar because there are no birth records or any other records available in Madeira during the period before 1570. But at least for now, I believe that we have a good starting point to begin our search. In summary, this means that we should concentrate on: **(a) the Aguiar families of João Afonso de Aguiar and Diogo Afonso de Aguiar (b) the Aguiar families of Pero Paio Correia (c) D. João Gonçalves Zarco's great granddaughter, D. Branca de Aguiar and (d) the other D. Branca de Aguiar that is mentioned by Trevor Hall in the previous paragraph.**

The prime suspect has to be from the family of Diogo Afonso de Aguiar, because he was the first member of the Aguiar family to settle in Madeira and as previously stated, Antonio de Noli would have been coordinating his activities with Diogo from the very beginning of the colonization process of Cabo Verde and this would have involved several trips to Madeira.

It must also be noted that the chances appear to be excellent that the mother of D. Branca de Aguiar would be related to D. João Gonçalves de Zarco. In this scenario we find that Diogo Afonso de Aguiar was sent by the king to go to Madeira and marry one of Zarco's four daughters. So, **it looks like we are**

¹⁷⁷ Hall. Op. Cit. P. 91.

on the right track by focusing on Diogo Afonso as the primary candidate to be the grandfather of D. Branca de Aguiar. It's well known that Diogo Afonso de Aguiar was sent by the king to marry one of Zarco's daughters after Zarco made a request to the king for his intervention to resolve the crisis¹⁷⁸ of his four unmarried daughters.

I have already stated that Diogo Afonso had at least two daughters, one of whom was never married (Constança). Thus, in this scenario, she becomes an excellent candidate to be the mother of D. Branca de Aguiar and a perfect match is easily made. So the next step is to find the names of her parents. **Since Hall makes the statement that a review of the Madeira Islands genealogy records lists a D. Branca de Aguiar as a great granddaughter of the great Dom João Gonçalves Zarco,** then it becomes a perfect match, because if Diogo Afonso is her grandfather, then her grandmother is probably Isabel Gonçalves Zarco (the daughter of D. João Gonçalves Zarco and the wife of Diogo Afonso de Aguiar) and her mother is probably Constança, the daughter who never married and probably lived in a convent with her daughter. I find Hall's observations to be quite interesting because they intersect with my own observations. Although I admit that I had been somewhat aware of Hall's comments about the two lines of the noble Aguiar families in Madeira, it appeared to me to be quite vague in the beginning of my investigation. I had never made the connection to the Zarco family because I never had any justification to make such a connection. I was only

¹⁷⁸ Crônica das Origens da Família. Biographies. 1584976. João Gonçalves Zarco. "Já velho, pediu ao rei que enviasse fidalgos para casar suas filhas. Em resposta, de Portugal vieram Diogo Cabral, Diogo Afonso de Aguiar, Martim Mendes de Vasconcelos e Garcia Homem de Souza." www.marcopolo.pro.br/genealogia/cof/cofn75.htm Web. 29 Mar. 2014.

able to make the connection after I learned that Diogo Afonso's full name was "Diogo Afonso de Aguiar" (Traditionally, his name is written as Diogo Afonso) and that he was one of the four knights ordered by the king to marry one of Zarco's daughters. Only after careful examination, was I able to realize that Diogo Afonso and Diogo Afonso de Aguiar were the same person who married Zarco's daughter Isabel. Often times in the past, full names were never written, even in official documents. Following that discovery, I decided to take another look at Hall's comments and for the very first time, I noticed that D. João Gonçalves Zarco had a granddaughter named D.Branca de Aguiar and this meant that the father should be Diogo Afonso de Aguiar, because he was the only Aguiar married to Zarco's daughters. Then it was a matter of common sense to figure out the rest of the story. So I simply focused on Diogo Afonso de Aguiar and his family and activities in Madeira.

In traditional history books, the investigator has always been led astray by the description of Diogo Afonso. Usually, he is described as a scribe of the king's household who discovered the last seven islands of Cabo Verde and then was appointed as a captain of his captaincy in Alcatraz in the northern half of Santiago Island. Virtually nothing more is said about him, except to say that he usually designated his authority of his captaincy and didn't spend that much time residing there as did Antonio de Noli. Finally it is reported that he is believed to have died about 1473, because that is the year when his nephew Rodrigo Afonso became the new captain. At this point, he just disappears from history books. Actually when his nephew, Rodrigo Afonso became the new captain of Alcatraz in 1473, nothing is mentioned about the status of Diogo Afonso.¹⁷⁹ So we really do not know if he was dead or alive at

¹⁷⁹ Royal letter 9 Apr 1473. A facsimile of the letter is included as Annex 8.

this time. I personally suspect that he was still alive and didn't want to be bothered with the colonization of Cabo Verde because he had three sons who were heavily involved in working the sugar cane industry in Madeira.

I have recently made an investigative trip to Madeira to learn more about Diogo Afonso de Aguiar and was quite amazed at what I had learned. First of all there is a town named, "Lombo dos Aguiares" at the top of the hills in the parish of Santo Antonio about a half hour from Funchal and this town was named after the Aguiar family. Diogo Afonso de Aguiar owned a lot of land here that was cultivated to produce sugar cane. He was also the first settler in this town and his sons were very active in the sugar cane industry. The family also owned land that produced sugar cane in Calheta which is another town along the south western coast of Madeira and about a 2 hour car drive from the capital city of Funchal.

It is also very interesting to learn that there isn't any known documentation to verify Diogo's parents. H. H. Noronha seems to believe that he was the son of João Afonso de Aguiar (he was the first treasurer of Portugal) and that his mother was Maria Esteves (a daughter of a Bishop in Evora), but admits that others believe that Pedro de Aguiar was his father. According to Manuel José da Costa Figueiras Gaio (1750 - 1831) in his book "Nobilários de Famílias de Portugal Vol. I, Pedro Afonso's wife (Mecia de Sequeira) raised the queen D. Isabel, the wife of the king D. Afonso V. This author chose to follow the genealogy of Diogo Afonso de Aguiar with his parents as being Pedro Afonso de Aguiar and Mecia de Sequeira, so the results of genealogy will be somewhat different than that of Noronha.

Throughout the years, I had always believed that Diogo Afonso was from mainland Portugal. Although this is true, I

was totally unaware of the mandate by the king to send him from Evora to Madeira to marry one of Zarco's daughters and that he had two daughters as a result of this marriage. Finally, I learned that his family was directly involved in the sugar industry and that Antonio de Noli has always been given credit for introducing this industry to Cabo Verde. Fortunately, Cabo Verde is still producing sugar cane and I suspect that it is technically possible to do a genetics comparison with the sugar cane in Cabo Verde and that in Diogo's former estates in Lombo dos Aguires or Calheta, Madeira and find a match. Actually there are very few sugar mills in Madeira today so this might be a little complicated in trying to find a match with the sugar cane from Diogo's estate.

Now we only need a few documents to verify everything, such as a birth certificate or a baptismal record and the marriage record of Diogo Afonso to show that he was married to Zarco's daughter and then some documentation that shows that he had a granddaughter named D. Branca de Aguiar. If Constança gave birth to D. Branca de Aguiar and was never married, then it is clear evidence that the child was born out of wedlock and the name of the father may not be listed on the birth certificate. Despite all the technical problems she would still be a noblewoman, because her mother was a noblewoman and besides the king confirmed that she was a noblewoman in the letter of 8 Apr 1497. Now we can estimate her age to be somewhere between 25 and 30 at the time of the royal letter of Aril 1497 (assuming that she was born between 1466 and 1471 or 72). If this information can be confirmed then it solves one of the greatest mysteries in the history of Cabo Verde.

The relationship between the two captain-governors of Cabo Verde makes for an interesting discussion, because there aren't any documents that show a direct relationship between the two captains in Cabo Verde. But now as we build a profile of the

two navigators, we begin to see some interesting circumstances that would naturally bring the two men together in their regular routines in cooperating to build a new civilization on uninhabited islands. There is also another aspect of this relationship that must not be overlooked; Portugal traditionally would require that a Portuguese nobleman accompany any foreigner in a situation such as this, that being, Cabo Verde should not be under the complete control of a foreigner without a Portuguese representative of the king in close proximity.

This relationship is similar to the relationship between Antonio de Noli and Columbus. No matter how hard you try, there aren't any known documents that bring them together for any one event and yet in this case it is even more spectacular, because they are both captains on the same island. All indications are that Antonio de Noli was actually the most important captain by default because Diogo Afonso reportedly designated his authority to others while Antonio de Noli exercised his full authority, although it is possible that he may have designated control to his brother Bartolomeu in 1466 despite the fact, that one would assume that such authority would most likely come from the king or his brother who was the donatorio of the islands. Somehow, there always seems to be special rules for Antonio de Noli even when violations of the standard rules are threatened by the death penalty.

It is also critical that we find the mother of D. Branca de Aguiar, the daughter of Antonio de Noli. The results of this investigation could be extremely valuable in solving another great mystery at the end of this book.

In this chapter we have seen many unusual historical accounts that are rarely discussed about the life of Columbus that should be grounds for an unusual conclusion at the end of this book. We have seen that:

1. Columbus could have been living in Madeira or **Cabo Verde**.
2. According to Las Casas, he knew **Pedro Correia**, his wife's brother-in-law and governor of Porto Santo and that the governor showed him strange objects coming from distant lands from the West during a visit on the island of Porto Santo.
3. He could have spent time in the Azores.
4. He could have had secret information that even the Portuguese didn't have.
5. He could have had his own home on an island in the Atlantic.
6. He could have been serving King D. João II as a spy.
7. He had sailed frequently to the coast of Guinea.
8. He reportedly was sailing on Portuguese ships and treated like a Portuguese citizen.
9. Many people knew about the discoveries of **Cabo Verde**, the Azores and other lands and that **Columbus was on some of these discovery voyages**.

He seems to have been given special treatment but no explanation is given for this treatment.

We have also learned a few things about Antonio de Noli. For example:

- 1 He was the official discoverer of Cabo Verde.
- 2 He planted sugar cane in Cabo Verde that came from Madeira.
- 3 He sailed to the coast of Guinea and verified by eye witnesses who claimed that he had been trading in

Madeira (while **Pedro Correia** was the governor of Porto Santo) and St Jorge da Mina (in an official document).

- 4 He apparently had secret information about the gold trade on the Gold Coast.
- 5 He explored the south Atlantic to a greater degree than anyone in the history of navigation.
- 6 In a royal letter he was addressed by the title of Micer, which is reserved for people of high social standing.
- 7 He was considered to be a Genoese soldier of fortune **much like Columbus**.
- 8 He was treated much like a Portuguese citizen even though he was a foreigner.
- 9 He could have been working for King John II as a spy.
- 10 He also was given special treatment and privileges during his lifetime and even after his demise. No official explanation is given for this treatment.

CHAPTER 8

Columbus, Diogo Afonso and Antonio de Noli

Unusual Links between Columbus and Diogo Afonso

There are many stories today on the Internet that link Columbus with Diogo Afonso and his wife Isabel Gonçalves da Camara Zarco. There is undoubtedly a growing list of writers and critics who are taking a closer look at the relationships of the leading characters that are causing a sensation in attempts to identify the real Columbus. The basic theory is that Columbus is supposed to be the illegitimate son of Don Fernando, the first Duke of Beja and the second Duke of Viseu as well as the governor of the Order of Christ. In addition to these illustrious titles, he was also the son of King Duarte. Columbus according to these writers was born in Cuba, a small town near Evora and his mother was Isabel Gonçalves da Camara Zarco. However, I believe that there are many problems with this interesting theory. But first, let's take a look at the general philosophy that is being put forth by these writers. Don Fernando supposedly had a love affair at age 15 with Isabel, the daughter of João Gonçalves da Camara Zarco, that resulted in the birth of Columbus and that his real name is Salvadore Fernando Zarco. In this case he becomes the first cousin of King João II, the half brother of Queen Leonor, the half brother of King Manuel I and the grandnephew of Prince Henry the Navigator.¹⁸⁰

What makes this story so remarkable is the fact that the mother Isabel is from Madeira and the daughter of the first

¹⁸⁰ Pedro Amaral, The Standard Times, New Bedford, MA 10/5/97. Web. 26 Mar. 2014.

Captain-Donatatorio who discovered the islands of Madeira in 1419 and colonized them in 1425. She should have been living in Madeira and not in the Alentejo. Nevertheless, the story continues and Isabel and her son move to Madeira when the boy is about 6 years old. At this time a marriage arrangement is made by the king for her to marry D. Diogo Afonso in Madeira. Some accounts of this story give the impression that the king wanted her to get married to avoid any royal family embarrassment involving a member of the royal family. Some stories tell us that the governor of Madeira, João Zarco made a request to the king to find four suitable husbands for his four daughters and the king ordered four knights from his household to go to Madeira and marry the daughters. The details of this arrangement could possibly be verified by reviewing the royal letters in "Descobrimentos Portugueses" 1944, Lisbon, by João Martins da Silva Marques. This is a collection of three volumes that should cover all the royal letters available during this historical period. The order by the king for the four knights to marry the daughters of João Zarco is interesting because I don't believe that anyone really knows how the future brides were selected by the noblemen or if that determination was made by someone else. But, yes, it seems that they did get married by order of the king.

This story has tremendous significance in the history of Columbus, regardless of whether or not it is true or false. The importance of this story **is the connection being made between Columbus, Isabel Zarco and Diogo Afonso.** I find it to be quite unusual that Diogo Afonso is being connected directly to Columbus in the most unusual of circumstances; the step father of the young boy Columbus. The general thinking in this theory is that Columbus was born in 1448. This date creates another problem, because there are many hypothetical dates assumed to represent the birth of Columbus and

according to my calculations, 1448 is way off the mark as we shall see in the final summary. Another unusual observation that I find to be quite interesting is the relationship that Diogo Afonso has with the sugar industry. There are numerous accounts of his family being heavily involved in the sugar business in Calheta and Ponta do Sol on the island of Madeira. I'm certain that most of us are well aware that Columbus has been linked to the sugar industry. There is plenty of information regarding the direct involvement in the sugar industry by Diogo Afonso's sons in the *Livros de Contas* (1504-1537), which lists the names of many of the sugar producers and the transactions that were being made at the customs house (*alfandega*). Thus, the involvement in the sugar industry with Diogo's family is indisputable. Unfortunately, it is difficult to find more data about transactions in the sugar business before 1504 in Madeira. I'm hoping that such data can be found, because if that is possible then we would know who exported the sugar to Cabo Verde and how the transactions were negotiated. The period of interest to me would be primarily between 1461 and 1475. But I believe that for reasons of national security, such records were probably destroyed in order to maintain secrecy over the colonization of Cabo Verde and the involvement of Madeira.

Another factor that must be taken into consideration when discussing Columbus is his presumed residency in Madeira prior to the discovery of the New World in 1492. According to the priest, Las Casas, D. João Zarco II (1435-1501), the second captain of Madeira, welcomed the admiral from Spain in 1498, throwing him a great feast in that city (Funchal) **“because Admiral Colón was there extremely well known and used to be a resident there.”**¹⁸¹

¹⁸¹ Las Casas. *Historia de las Indias*, Vol. II- pp.221/222.

UNUSUAL LINKS BETWEEN ANTONIO DE NOLI AND DIOGO AFONSO

Now, I would like to review some of the unusual links between Antonio de Noli and the same Diogo Afonso that are considered by several writers to be the step father of Columbus. According to my investigation, Diogo Afonso is most likely the grandfather of Antonio de Noli's daughter Branca. So if we assume for the moment, that Diogo is the stepfather of Columbus and that he is also the grandfather of Antonio's daughter then Columbus is the uncle of Antonio's daughter. This sounds like a ridiculous situation that could only be created by Walt Disney. Unfortunately, it is far more serious than that. Nowhere will it be found, any direct contact, in any history book or any other text or document between Columbus and Antonio de Noli. **So how could it be possible to suggest that Antonio de Noli who was certainly one of the most important navigators in history before the discovery of the New World in 1492, never meets Columbus in his travels, despite the fact that they were both traveling the same routes, while doing business in the sugar and cotton industries on the island of Madeira and involved with the same family of Diogo Afonso?** This question must be taken very seriously if we are to solve the biggest mystery in the history of Columbus.

Let's take another look at the last question. Assuming for the moment that Diogo was the host for Antonio de Noli when he was visiting Madeira and he most likely would have been under the existing circumstances, how could the two famous navigators never meet? If Columbus was born in 1448, then he would have been about 12 years old in 1460 when Antonio de Noli discovered Cabo Verde. Then in 1461, Diogo Afonso and Antonio de Noli would have been working together to colonize Cabo Verde. During this time, he would have spent valuable

time in Madeira meeting the nobility and preparing logistical support for Cabo Verde. In this period, the logical assumption is that he would have developed close ties with his host, Diogo Afonso who was one of the island's wealthy entrepreneurs. He probably even stayed at his house in Madeira.

Now if we assume that Antonio de Noli stayed at the house of Diogo Afonso where a 13 year old Columbus was living with several other children of Diogo and Isabel Zarco, it is only natural to assume that Columbus would have been very interested in the activities of Antonio de Noli and the colonization of Cabo Verde. A few years later Diogo's daughters have reached child bearing age and one of them has a child with Antonio. According to my information, this event would probably have taken place in the mid to late 1460s. If this should prove to be true, it would also be possible that the affair ended up in marriage **and in this case Columbus would have been Antonio de Noli's brother-in-law.** But even if it was an out of wedlock birth, Columbus would have been the uncle of the child of his half sister. **And to make matters more bizarre, everybody could have been living in the same house and still Columbus and Antonio never get to meet one another?!**

I have great respect for those writers who suggest Columbus was Portuguese because for a long time I also believed that theory. But to suggest that his mother was Isabel Zarco and then say that he was born in 1448 and later moved to Madeira to live with his mother and step father Diogo Afonso, literally takes us into the twilight zone. **The problem here is the association with Antonio de Noli and Diogo Afonso.** This association has never been taken into consideration when discussing the Portuguese theory of Columbus as being the son of Isabel Zarco and D. Fernando. This factor alters this theory dramatically. Unfortunately, in my opinion, the evidence with

the involvement of Antonio de Noli and Diogo Afonso is overwhelming and cannot be ignored any longer. One only has to imagine an uninhabited small island being colonized on one side by Diogo Afonso and on the other side by Antonio de Noli and then suggest that they never met would be ludicrous, especially when one of the colonizers was planting sugar cane and the other one owned the sugar plantations in Madeira from where the sugar was being exported for planting in Cabo Verde by Antonio de Noli.

Although many people subscribe to the theory of D. Fernando as being the father of an illegitimate Columbus in 1448 with Isabel Zarco of Madeira, this story does have an interesting twist as a result of recent DNA studies that were taken from descendents of D. Fernando and D. João Zarco. The results of this study have been inconclusive and the belief now is that **D. Fernando is not the father of Columbus**. However the search for the true identity continues with enthusiastic intensity as some scholars believe they are getting much closer to the answer. Perhaps, the only acceptable answer will be based on a positive DNA match, which is not a simple process.

In spite of everything, I certainly see a silver lining in the research regarding D. Fernando and one of D. João Zarco's daughters. I make this statement, because as I have said previously, I see a strong connection between Antonio de Noli and the same woman (Isabel Zarco) who married Diogo Afonso. If my theory is correct and she turns out to be the grandmother of Antonio's daughter, then we will have made a very important discovery that could lead to the true identity of Columbus. **So why this noblewoman was connected as being linked to both Columbus and Antonio de Noli is certainly a mystery that needs to be resolved.** In fact, the curiosity of this theory is that neither D. Diogo Afonso nor D. Isabel Zarco get much attention in the history of Portugal. Very little is

written about either of them. Thus, I get the feeling that someone did a detailed search and found some clues that led to this couple (Diogo and Isabel), which if true would be quite interesting, because it gives the impression that there is an unsolved mystery that relates to this family and Columbus. I suspect that one of the clues may have very well been linked directly to an association with Antonio de Noli and the family of D. Diogo and D. Isabel and perhaps even an affair with one of their daughters while he may have been temporarily residing in their home in Madeira. It is also very easy to confuse the identities of people and match them with the wrong time and events and the wrong people and you get a totally incoherent analysis of events, names and places. As the old saying goes, “garbage in; garbage out”. Unfortunately, this is a common problem that leads to many false investigations because the author fails to do due diligence, but because of his reputation, he influences the works of other writers who make reference to him. This problem was seen earlier in the confusion of identities between Antonio de Noli and Antoniotto Uso di Mari. Historians misidentified Antoniotto Uso di Mare as Antonio de Noli and much of Antoniotto’s profile has been attributed to Antonio which has caused confusion up until the present century.

SOME INTERESTING DETAILS ABOUT DIOGO AFONSO

In addition to being one of the four knights that the king sent to marry the daughters of D. João Zarco in the mid 15th century, he is considered to be the first resident in Madeira to bear the family name of Aguiar and believed to be born around 1430. These details are considered to be important because it strengthens the theory that Antonio de Noli had an affair with one of his daughters and not someone else’s daughter that may have had the name Aguiar on the island of Madeira since

Antonio de Noli was most likely residing temporarily in Madeira, at a time when Diogo's family was probably still the only Aguiar family living there.

In the parish of St Antonio there is also a geographical name given to a hilly area that was once owned by Diogo and is called, "Lombo dos Aguires" (the original name of the town was Lombada dos Aguires according to one of the historians in Madeira (Emanuel James) because he possessed land at this site. He also tells us that the soil was good for the cultivation of wheat and sugar cane.¹⁸² The population in this locality in 1920 was listed as 444 and was the largest village in the parish of St. Antonio.¹⁸³

He is also believed to have settled in Camara de Lobos where it is believed that he got married in the church of São Sebastião. In my visit to Madeira, I spoke with the local people to determine the date that the church was erected in Camara de Lobos. Some local residents came to me and said that the church was built in 1430. Later, I spoke with the parish priest, Padre Neves and he told me that the parish was begun in 1430 but the church probably was built later and the exact date was not known. Fortunately for me, he was very interested in history and took me to his quarters and made a copy of the page in the book, "Elucidarios Madeirenses", that explained that the parish of São Sebastião began in 1430, but the date of the construction of the church was not known. At least now, I had some written information in a book that many people use as a reference for historical data concerning the history of the

¹⁸² Ref: Diário da Madeira, 18 Maio de 2008, "Funchal 500 Anos (see Annex 39)."

¹⁸³ Published on the Internet under the title "Paróquia de Santo António da Ilha da Madeira (XV)" 11 Dec 2006 by Aro Pereira. Web 29 Mar 2014.

island of Madeira. A few minutes before consulting with the priest for about an hour, by mere coincidence, I met one of the members of the group who said that the church was built in 1430 and I told him what the priest had said about the parish beginning in 1430 but that the church was probably built later at an unknown date. My new acquaintance then told me that the church was built in 1430 and that he has a photograph of the floor where the date was written as 1430 before the last renovation of the church. Now he said the original date is no longer visible. Unfortunately I never got his name because the priest was waiting for me and I had to run. However, I did give him my contact card before running to catch the priest and asked him to contact me if he ever found the photograph. Fortunately, to my surprise I received a phone call about a month later from Camara de Lobos and my new acquaintance was jubilant and told me that he had found the photograph of the floor with the date of 1430 (see Annex 24). This time I got his name and phone number and in a few days I received the photo from Madeira. I might add that several people were enthused about my research and recommended certain books for reference which were quite helpful. Madeira like Cabo Verde has an amazing history regarding the discovery period, but they seem to be much more aware of the importance of their history.

Camara de Lobos is a medium size town today of about 12,000 residents, located about 5 kilometers from the capital Funchal and Lombo dos Aguires only has a few hundred residents, but it has tremendous historical value because at least it would help determine where some of Diogo Afonso de Aguiar's properties were located.

Shortly before the discovery of Cabo Verde in 1460, the Portuguese were heavily involved in wars in North Africa and many noblemen were fighting in Morocco. One of these

noblemen was D. Diogo Afonso de Aguiar. He is listed as being involved in the Conquest of Alcácer Ceguer and served there until the second siege. According to Colonel Ribeira Villas, the Infante D. Fernando conferred upon him the “Mestrado da Ordem de Cristo” (the Military Order of Christ) just after his participation in the wars in Morocco. It is also very possible that his nephew, Rodrigo Afonso, served in the same war. Rodrigo was the nephew who was named as captain for half the island of Santiago in a royal edict of 9 Apr 1473.¹⁸⁴ There is a Rodrigo Afonso listed as a scribe for King Alfonso V in the campaign in Morocco and this seems to fit the profile of Diogo’s nephew who eventually was awarded his estate.¹⁸⁵

I mention the wars in North Africa because they also relate to Cabo Verde. It has been written a few times that prisoners captured in the North African wars were brought to Cabo Verde as slaves during the beginning of colonization.¹⁸⁶ I have never seen any documentation to verify that assumption, but it certainly makes sense. Once we take into consideration that the wars were conducted at the end of the decade in the 1450s and Cabo Verde was just being colonized in 1461, so sending captive prisoners as slaves to colonize the islands would make good economic sense. In comparison to purchasing slaves in Africa, it would be cheaper to use prisoners of war as slaves because it saves on the cost of purchasing slaves. At this time,

¹⁸⁴ Marques, João Martins da Silva. “Descobrimentos Portugueses”. Cartas Regia 9 Apr 1473 Vol.I Lisboa. 1944 Pp.127/128.

¹⁸⁵ “A Nobreza Portuguesa em Marrocos no Seculo XV 1415 -1464” Cruz, Abel dos Santos. Dissertação apresentada a Faculdade das Letras da Universidade do Porto numera 44,268. 16- 01- 96. P. 203. Web. 29 Mar 2014.

¹⁸⁶ “UnpublISHED Views of Cabo Verde” by Colonel Ribeira Villas-1929, reproduced in Antonio’s Island, pp. 101/102. Braiswick, 2003.

the Portuguese were usually trading horses for slaves in Africa. The going rate was about 1 horse for 12 slaves in the beginning of the trade. Later as the trade increased the Africans would demand 1 horse be exchanged for 7 slaves. But naturally, this is only one factor to take into consideration and it certainly didn't prevent the residents of Cabo Verde from purchasing slaves in Africa.

This discussion also helps to provide us with a better understanding of the society that was being created in Cabo Verde. Noblemen like Diogo Afonso and his nephew Rodrigo were representative of a mercantile warrior class of society from Madeira. We know nothing about Rodrigo before he is appointed as a captain of Santiago Island in 1473, but he is believed to have spoken with Columbus in Sal Rei on the Island of Boa Vista when Columbus made his third voyage to the New World in 1498. Did Rodrigo accompany Diogo on his discovery voyage to Cabo Verde in 1461 or 1462? We really do not know. We also do not know the names of the other mariners who sailed with Diogo. We do not have any written records to show who served as crew members aboard the ships that first went to Cabo Verde. There are however, some records that help us to determine the type of society that was being created, but very little information is available for the first 50 years.

I find it also quite interesting that nothing is ever said about Diogo's family until his estate is transferred to his nephew Rodrigo. This is strange because now it appears that Diogo had a family of 5 children (two daughters and three sons) on the island of Madeira.¹⁸⁷ This makes one wonder about his

¹⁸⁷ Biblioteca Genealogia Latina, Tomo I directed by Salvador de Moya, recopied directly from the original by Noronha H. H. (1700) in the Biblioteca Municipal de Funchal (Municipal Library of Funchal) 1947. P. 7.

personal family affairs. How did he manage them? It is believed that he got married around 1450 in Madeira. This date is not reliable, because one book shows the date of 1459 and another shows 1439 as the date of the marriage.¹⁸⁸ I get the impression that his family most likely remained in Madeira and that he spent little time in Cabo Verde while most of his responsibilities were being designated to someone else.¹⁸⁹ Perhaps Rodrigo Afonso had been designated to carry out most of the responsibilities for his uncle Diogo during this time.

There is also another mystery that involves Diogo and that is his time of death. Many writers assume that he died when his nephew was named as **captain of half of the island of Santiago in the royal edict of 9 Apr 1473**. According to Colonel Villas, Diogo Afonso died and his captaincy was passed on to his nephew Rodrigo Afonso as a grant in 1485. However according to the records, he was named captain 9 Apr 1473 and published by João Martins da Silva Marques in “Dos Descobrimentos Portugueses” in 1944 and no mention was made of the death of Diogo Afonso. I find the observation by Colonel Villas quite curious as he relates to the year **1485 as the year that Rodrigo Afonso was awarded the grant and**

¹⁸⁸ Elucidarios Madeirenses. Op. Cit. p.32 “Foi terceira filha do descobridor, Isabel Gonçalves da Camara, que contraiu matrimonio com Diogo Afonso de Aguiar, dizendo Henriques de Noronha «que o dote que eu vi foi feito **no ano de 1439**»” (It was the third daughter of the discoverer, Isabel Gonçalves da Camara who married Diogo Afonso de Aguiar, according to Henrique de Noronha «that is the dowry that I saw was made in the year 1439). Another version written by hand and attributed to Henrique de Noronha which I found in the Regional Archives of Madeira in April 2014, shows the date of the dowry as 1459 (feito no anno de **1459**). Although this date is handwritten, it is clearly legible (see Annexes 12 and 13).

¹⁸⁹ “Unpublished Views of Cabo Verde”, by Colonel R. Villas. Op. Cit. p. 101.

then says that this was confirmed by King D. Manuel in 1496. The year 1485 is also mentioned by Fontoura da Costa, “no entanto, Rodrigo só recebe a sua carta de doação em 1485. Sabemo-lo por uma confirmação de D. Manuel, de 29 de Outubro de 1496”¹⁹⁰ (“However, Rodrigo **only took possession of his Grant in 1485**. We know this by the confirmation (letter) of D. Manuel on 29 Oct 1496”). If it is true that Rodrigo was named as the Captain for half of the Island of Santiago in 1473, but did not take possession of his captaincy until 1485, then this could mean that someone was managing the affairs of Cabo Verde without the need to have a full time captain managing the northern sector of the island. However, it appears that such a hypothetical condition could have changed **in 1485 and at this time an urgent need to fill the captaincy on Cabo Verde was required.** Is it possible that Antonio de Noli who is listed as the official captain for the southern sector (Ribeira Grande) of the island is no longer available to fulfill his duties at this time and that a need to have a full time captain on the island has now become a priority of the king? **There are several very interesting discussions to be made about this letter of 9 Apr 1473:**

1. Rodrigo Afonso is named as the captain **of half** of the island of Santiago.
2. It doesn't say **which** half.
3. This gives me the impression that he could be given either half of the island as the situation would dictate the needs at any given moment.

¹⁹⁰ A. Fontoura da Costa. “Cartas das Ilhas de Cabo Verde de Valentim Fernandes. 1506- 1508 Lisboa, 1939 p. 49. Cited by Verlinden Op. Cit. p 39.

4. One could therefore assume that Diogo Afonso is still alive and therefore there isn't any need to mention his status and he is still "officially" the captain of the northern sector of the island. So here, I get the impression that by this time that after a dozen years of colonization of the islands, Diogo Afonso is no longer a key player in the dynamics of the island's development due to other interests and that Rodrigo has been named because he was probably more active in island affairs at this time than his uncle Diogo.
5. Based on the above, it seems that the above letter was written with a strong political slant that appears to have a political agenda that is not being fully explained.
6. Now with the appearance of the 1996 letter that confirms that it was in 1485 that his captaincy was inherited from his uncle. There are probably two reasons for this manner of thinking:
 - a. Diogo Afonso probably died at this time, because now the statement according to the University of Madeira reads, "A doação da **parte norte** da ilha de Santiago correspondente a **Alcatrazes**, foi confirmada, em 1485, a Rodrigo Afonso, sobrinho do referido Diogo Afonso referindo-se que a receberia "**assim a da guisa que a teve Diogo Afonso.**"¹⁹¹ "Therefore, in the manner that Diogo Afonso had it." In other words Rodrigo would inherit the estate under the same conditions that his uncle held it. This statement uses the word "**teve**", which is

¹⁹¹ "Descobrimento e Povoamento de Cabo Verde" Universidade da Madeira. Bidigital.unipiaget.cv Web. 9 Jun. 2014.

the past tense of the word “ter” which means”, to have or to possess” This gives me the impression that his uncle Diogo is now dead and that would explain why Colonel Villas said that” **he died in 1485.**” This time in 1485, it becomes quite clear that he has inherited his uncle’s estate and titles, whereas in the letter of 1473 there isn’t any mention of this transfer, although he is given the title of captain. This title does not mean that it is the same title that his uncle held because that didn’t happen until 1485 and confirmed by the royal edict of 1496. It is also important to note that at this time, the letter specifies that his inheritance is in the northern part of the island (Alcatrazes) which was the captaincy that belonged to his uncle Diogo Afonso.

- b. **It is very possible that Antonio de Noli is temporarily unavailable for an unexplained extended period of absence at this time,** as well as his brother Bartolomeu. So now, the island has an official governor and everybody’s happy.

CHAPTER 9

The Fieschi Family in Genoa

This is a family that held high positions in Genoa for about 500 years or until 1547. There are many famous names listed for this family, including popes, cardinals, generals, admirals and ambassadors. In 1306, Count Ottobuono Fieschi of Lavagna (a city in the eastern part of Liguria) seized control of the Knights Templar with the help of the French. “Simon “Boccanegra” Fieschi took power in Genoa and had himself declared “Doge” (Chief Magistrate). The Genoese then established “Houses” managed by noble Genoese families at key locations around the world.”¹⁹² These houses were located in cities such as Barcelona, Seville and Lisbon. Lavagna became the domain of the powerful noble family Fieschi. Many Fieschi family members held the title of Count in Lavagna in the 13th century.

Some key noble families of Lavagna (Genoa) were; Guistianni, Pessagno and Fieschi. Fernando Colon writes about the Archbishop Agostino Guistianni, who wrote about Columbus and he considered him to be a liar. He was angry because Guistianni had written that Columbus was a commoner who worked as a wool weaver and Fernando insisted that this was a lie and that his father had never been employed in the mechanical trades.¹⁹³ According to Aldo Agosto, Fernando hypothesizes that his father came from a distinguished family

¹⁹² “www.one-heaven.org/canons/sovereign_law/” paragraph. iv Web.5 June 2014.

¹⁹³ Agosto, Aldo “La Nobile Ascendenza di Cristoforo Colombo” (The Noble Ascendancy of Christopher Columbus). www.dialnet.unirioja.es/descarga/articulo/3237241.pdf Web 4 Mar 2014.

but because of wars and favoritism in Lombardy or that is to say, in Northern Italy, they fell into economic hard times.¹⁹⁴ This would have been common during the struggles for control of the city states in Italy.

Another major family was the Pessagnos. It was from Lavagna in 1317 that Manuel Pessagno was recruited by the Portuguese king, D. Dinis to build the Portuguese Navy and so he was contracted to become the Admiral of the Portuguese Navy. He is famous in Portugal for helping the Portuguese become a major maritime power. At the time of his appointment, Genoa was noted for their mariners who were among the world's best. This relationship with Portugal was instrumental in attracting qualified mariners and businessmen from Genoa that made major contributions to the Portuguese economy and military defense.

I first became aware of the Fieschi family in 2010, when one writer spoke about the connection of Antonio de Noli and the Fieschi family at a conference in Italy that was commemorating the life of Antonio de Noli and the discovery of Cabo Verde.¹⁹⁵ At this time, I remember that the speaker stressed the fact that the Fieschi family and the Noli family had suffered misfortunes in the wars between the Guelfa and the Ghibelini political factions. The Guelfa represented the papal party and the Ghibelini represented the temporal party.¹⁹⁶ However, the most important recollection that I had from this conference was that, three Noli family members set sail for Portugal, each one in their own caravel and **that they left**

¹⁹⁴ Ibid.

¹⁹⁵ This conference became the basis for the book, "Da Noli a Capo Verde" Op. Cit. published by Marco Sabatelli Editore. Savona, Italy i.2013.

¹⁹⁶ "Guelfs and Ghibellines"

www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Guelphs_and_Ghibellines Web. 5 Jun 2014.

Genoa because of political turmoil. Shortly after their arrival in Portugal, Antonio de Noli had discovered Cabo Verde in 1460.

In traveling to Portugal through Spain by sea and stopping in Seville before going to Lisbon, it would be only natural to assume that Antonio de Noli would have had excellent connections in both Seville and Lisbon as a direct result of the close ties with the Fieschi family that had established the “Houses” for business activities more than 100 years ago. It is very possible that some Noli family members could have been directly involved in the establishment of these houses or at least they could have had an influential role somewhere along the line. Unfortunately, I cannot find the names of any Noli family members present in any of the Genoese communities in either Lisbon or Seville. However, there are plenty of noble families listed such as the Spinola’s, The Doria’s, the Uso-di Mare’s and the Grimaldi’s.

Antonio de Noli must have had some very powerful reasons to depart his homeland and seek his fortunes in Portugal. He also would need some serious time to prepare for his journey to Seville and Portugal. This adventure would most likely require key logistical and intelligence support from some powerful sponsors. I suspect that if he had close ties to the Fieschi family, then this would be the connection that he needed in order that he should organize and outfit three ships with skilled crews and seek a new life in a foreign country. He must have been very well connected to the aristocracy in Liguria and most likely would have been given some official letter of introduction to meet with royal families of Portugal. There is good reason to believe that such a letter of introduction would have come from the Fieschi family. Antonio de Noli was recognized as the discoverer of Cabo Verde by King Afonso V despite the claims made by Diogo Gomes, a nobleman of the

king with an impressive resume. This story which was mentioned in Chapter 2 shows that the king had total confidence in Antonio even though he was a recently arrived foreigner to the kingdom. He apparently had already met with the king and his uncle Prince Henry the "Navigator" shortly before the discovery. He very likely had an important message to deliver to the Royal House of Portugal. Subsequent circumstantial events and the ensuing results therefrom, lead me to believe that from the very beginning of his new adventures in Portugal, he was given special treatment and I'm inclined to believe that it is possible that the Fieschi family played a major role in that mystery. I will explain my thoughts on this topic in the conclusion.

It should be of extraordinary interest to historians, the fact that Columbus reportedly sent a letter to Gian Luigi Fieschi (1440-1510?), who was perhaps the ruler of Genoa at this time or at least a powerful politician (he led an aborted rebellion in 1497).¹⁹⁷ The letter was sent after his 4th voyage, so this indicates that it was after Gian Luigi led an insurrection which was in 1497 and his 4th voyage was between 1502 and 1504. In 1502, the Fieschi hosted Louis XII of France, so they had to be a powerful family when Columbus sent his letter.

Apparently two letters were reportedly sent to the Genoese ambassador to the Spanish Court. The first one was dated 21 Mar 1502 from Seville. This would have been just before he sailed on his 4th voyage to the New World. In this letter he tells the ambassador of the Genoese Republic, Nicolo Oderico, that "I am writing to my Lord Gian Luigi and to the Lady Madonna Catarina (...)." He then refers to the letter which is under separate seal. This letter is a strong indication that he was

¹⁹⁷ Prof. Noli. "Da Noli a Capo Verde" p.49 Op.Cit.

Genoese as he refers to the powerful Fieschi family as my Lord and Lady. It also indicates a relationship between him and the Fieschis as being something quite personal (considered by some writers as showing a parental relationship) as he also speaks of some “other matters” that were of interest to the Fieschi family.¹⁹⁸ Another letter was written on 27 Dec 1504 after he returned to Spain on his final voyage in which he complained about not receiving an answer from the previous letter.

At least one writer has concentrated on Columbus and the Fieschi family in an effort to show that they are related. The writer, Aldo Agosto provides his readers with some very interesting information, but he does have a very serious drawback. He appears convinced that Columbus was born in Genoa in 1451. That simply is not true. Several writers have used dates in the mid 1430’s as year of birth and these dates have been recorded in official papers commemorating the Admiral’s history.¹⁹⁹ There also isn’t any known record where

¹⁹⁸ ATTI del II Congresso Internazionale Colombiano – Nuovo Ricerche e documenti inediti –Torino 16 e 17 giugno 2006 –Associazione Centro Studi Colombiani Monferrini C.E.S.CO.M. p.597. This was a conference in 2006 that commemorated the 500th anniversary of the death of Columbus (1506-2006) in Torino, Italy. Reference was made to letters written by Columbus and sent to Oderico, the Genoese Ambassador in the Spanish Court. One letter addresses the powerful Fieschi family (Gian Luigi Fieschi and Caterina as”My Lord and Lady” Reference is also made to Aldo Agosto and his book, “Colombo e i Fieschi”, Sestier I di Lavagna 1992 .p.34.

¹⁹⁹ Centenario do Descobrimento da America-;Memorias da Comissão Portuguesa-Lisboa-Typographia da Academia Real das Sciencias-1892 Part II p.21 “Christovam Colombo nasceu em Genova no anno de **1437** (....).” (Christopher Columbus was born in Genoa in the year **1437**). This publication was based on an official request and used to commemorate the 400th Anniversary of the Discovery of America. This publication is archived in the Lisbon Geographical Society.

he has signed his name as Colombo. Besides that, even his son Fernando never accepted the name of Colombo.²⁰⁰ Nevertheless, I find it to be quite curious that he has written a book about Columbus and the Fieschi family. He argues that they are related. The author seems to have a good argument based on false premises. There are many people in Genoa with the surname of Colombo and to the best of my knowledge a DNA test was conducted recently by scientists at the Universities of Granada and according to the well known author, Manuel Rosa, in a recent interview, he states that, “Professor José Lorentes DNA studies prove that the discoverer Cristóbal Colón’s DNA did not match 477 Colombo families from the Genoa area. This constitutes 477 proofs that Colón was not a Colombo.”²⁰¹ So, if the author is using the wrong family (Colombo) to represent the Columbus family to be related to the Fieschi family then it is a foregone conclusion that he will fail. This is like saying that Obama is related to Osama because the spelling is similar. Besides I intend to prove that Columbus, Colon, Colom and or Colombo; the various names used by most writers to identify the Admiral of the Ocean Sea; are historically false names used to identify the navigator.

²⁰⁰ “The False Christopher Columbus from 1485 Until Today” <http://www.1492.us.com> Copyright Manuel Rosa 1991-2009. On this site the blame for the confusion by modern historians (regarding the name spelling of the Admiral and his family) is partially due to the translator of Hernando Colon’s *Historie del Almirante*. Having been translated into Italian in Italy from its original Spanish, the translator, intentionally or by mistake, called him Fernando **Colombo**, son of Cristoforo Colombo. They called Cristoval Colon by the wrong name (...), now they renamed Hernando **Colon as Fernando Colombo**.

²⁰¹ “Christopher Columbus’s True Identity Unmasked (...)” by Jon Platakis 16 Mar 2013. www.lithuaniantribune.com/.../christopher-columbuss... Web.12 Jun 2014.

Ironically, another writer has written about Antonio de Noli and his relations with the Fieschi family and the fact that they were close allies in Genoa during medieval times in Italy.²⁰²

Now in order to advance with the research on the study of Antonio de Noli and his relations with the Fieschi family, I believe that there are several approaches worthy of consideration:

1. Try to find the names of those admirals and sea captains (naval officers) who went to Portugal and assist the government of Portugal to improve the military defense capability and protect the international maritime commerce of the country. This employment was authorized by the contract of 1 Feb 1317 between King Dinis I and the Admiral Manuel Pessagno that permitted Pessagno to maintain a total of 20 sea captains from Italy who were qualified in modernizing the Portuguese navy.
2. To find the names of those Italians who maintained their residence in Portugal, especially, in Lisbon and Madeira, (but also in Seville and Barcelona) and who were connected to the “Houses” that were established by the Fieschi family in the early 14th century for the purpose of organizing and controlling international commerce.
3. Go to Genoa and search for documents and books relating to the Fieschi family that shows the names of their allies and the roles played by them in their strategic relationships. Try to determine if any these alliances are connected to the noble family of Noli.

²⁰² Noli. Op. Cit. P.49.

4. Try to determine if possible the educational system that was used by the Fieschi family in providing quality education to the family and allies. Try to be on the alert for clues that may lead to the education system that was used by Antonio de Noli.
5. Go to Lavagna where the Fieschi Basilica is located and see if there are any clues in the Basilica that leads to a possible connection to the Templar Knights. Try to learn as much as possible about the philosophy of the Basilica and the Fieschi family.
6. Try to do a genealogy tree on the Fieschi family to determine if the Noli family would be somewhere in the lineage.
7. If possible try to determine what political events occurred in the late 1450's in Genoa and how these events could have impacted the Fieschi family and the Noli family.

Trip to Genoa

In April of 2014, I decided to make a short trip to Genoa and search for any possibilities of learning more about Antonio de Noli and the Fieschi family. My first stop was in the city of Genoa where I did some research in the Library and found some more information about the Noli family and the Fieschi family. I reviewed the manuscript of Agostino della Cella.²⁰³ This manuscript contains data about all the ancient noble families of Genoa. Here I found a great deal of information about the Fieschi family and learned that their origins came from Bavaria in the 10th century and that there were about 60

²⁰³ “Famiglie di Genova, Antiche, e moderne, estinte, e viventi, nobili, e popolari”.Microfilm, pp.1126 & 1127. Biblioteca Civica Bera, Genova.

pages of information regarding this family. This was a large data base compared to other families. This was to be expected since many of the Fieschis were counts, ambassadors, admirals and cardinals in addition to a couple of popes. Unfortunately, I did not find anything regarding their relationship with the noble family of Noli. In fact, the only time I saw the name Noli, was a reference to one of the Fieschi family members being held prisoner in the castle of Noli.

I also found some information on the noble family of Noli, but there wasn't much information on this family. The text regarding the Noli family was slightly less than one page and I had hoped to find a lot more than this. The little information that I did find, nevertheless, was important. The Noli family was listed as being a noble Genoese family with historical origins in the small city or castle of Noli (dalla piccolo citta o castello di Noli). The term "castle of Noli" is given to represent the city of Noli which is located about a 10 – 15 minute car drive west of Savona on the Liguria coast. There is still an ancient wall existing at the top of the hill in the city of Noli that enclosed the ancient city and the castle of Noli. Today, the ancient wall is simply a tourist attraction.

Another piece of important information was the disclosure that in 1382, a Noli family member by the name of Giacomo de Noli was one of the city council's 12 elderly members who held seats in the Duchy of the Duke of, Nicola de Guarco. There was also information about Antonio de Noli who was described as being an expert sea captain who was the first to discover Cabo Verde.

According to Professor Noli in the book, "Da Noli a Capo Verde" Op. Cit. pp.15 & 55, the Noli family became allies with the Fieschi family when they participated together in the government of the Duke, Nicola de Guarco in the late 14th

century when Giacomo de Noli became a member of the 12 elders in the municipality under the duke.

During this visit, due to time constraints, I was unable to make contact with anyone familiar with the historical relationships concerning the Noli, the Fieschi and Pessagno families, however, I was able to meet with a couple of people who are certain that there are intellectuals in the local area who are experts on the noble families of Noli, Fieschi and Pessagno and will be willing to help me develop those contacts in the future. In the meantime, I did find some information that focused on the Noli family, the Fieschi's and the Pessagno's, written by contemporary authors.

CHAPTER 10

The Mysterious Death of Antonio de Noli

According to the royal letter of 8 April 1497 Antonio de Noli was dead, but a day of death is not given and neither is a place of death nor a burial site mentioned. He isn't the first governor in Portugal to die without an official obituary with a day of death recorded in an official registry somewhere. This also seems to be the case with João Gonçalves da Camara Zarco, the first governor of Madeira and although there seems to be uncertainty about the year that he died, at least they name the place where he is buried as being in the Convent of Santa Clara in Funchal.²⁰⁴

I have mentioned several problems with this letter throughout this book, now I will try to clarify some of these problems in detail:

1. The letter reads-“*Dom manuell etc A quantos esta nossa carta virem fazemos saber que **por morte** de miche amtonyo genoees capitam da ylha de ssamtiguo (...).*” This version is printed in the book, *Descobrimentos Portugeses*, Lisbon 1944. Vol III p.477 by João Martins da Silva Marques. At the bottom of the page he has a footnote that says; “The scribe at first wrote *por parte*, **then corrected** it to *por morte*.” Since the book by Silva Marques is usually considered to be the gold standard for references regarding royal letters in Portugal, it is only natural that historians recognize this document as being an unofficial death certificate for

²⁰⁴ “Revista Ilzenha” Direcção: Nelson Verissimo. No. 3 Jul-Dez 1988. P. 37.

Antonio de Noli. The original document has the words *por parte* underlined. This phrase changes the meaning dramatically, e.g., *por parte* de (**on behalf of**) myce Amtoneo genoës whereas *por morte* de (due to **the death** of) myce Amtoneo genoës. In a simple translation this means in the first instance that it is not known if he is dead or alive or just departed the scene ((...) *por parte* de myce Amtoneo genoës ha dita capitania ficou vaga (...)-(...) on behalf of Mr. Antonio the Genoese, the previously cited capitania became vacant (...)), while in the second instance, the meaning is clear, the man is dead. It's that simple. The original document can be seen in "Da Noli a Capo Verde" Op. Cit p.110 (a copy can be seen in Annex 7). The transcribed copy by Marques is also in the annex. A word of caution here; according to Marques, "The scribe at first wrote *por parte*, then corrected it to *por morte*." Marques, then transcribes the phrase as "*por morte*" because he believes that this is the corrected phrase and it should be transcribed as such. The version that I have included in the annex, which is taken directly from the archives in Lisbon (ANTT) does not show the written words "*por morte*," (as Marques states in his publication) but only "*por parte*." How do we explain this discrepancy? Fortunately, there is another document that also exists in the archives in Lisbon and provides us with the answer to the problem. According to Professor Hall of Jamaica the original document is written exactly as Marques claims with the words *por parte* which is **underlined** and then the word *morte* is written after the correction and this document is listed under another reference; **ANTT Chanceleria de D. Manuel Livro 30, fol. 62 (8 Apr 1497)**. Apparently

Professor Hall at some point determined that many original documents had been copied from the original book and transcribed into a new book to serve the public and he does produce this particular copy as Appendice 1 on page 109 in the book, “Da Noli a Capo Verde” which has been mentioned previously.

2. D. Branca de Aguiar appears all of a sudden in the history of Portugal and Cabo Verde. No mention is made of the mother of his daughter. This is a very strange omission here. However, it is made clear that she is the daughter of Antonio.
3. There is no indication as to whether or not Antonio was married to the mother or not. Was the daughter legitimate or illegitimate? Usually, the scribes are quite precise on this issue especially with noble families. However, according to the royal edict, she is addressed as Dona, which clarifies her status as being recognized as a woman of high social standing and therefore must be a legitimate heir and is recognized as such by the king.
4. The letter also states that there wasn't any eligible male heir to inherit the estate (and titles) thus; an exception was being made to the Lei Mental (the law that governs inheritance in Portugal at that time). We now have good reason to believe that Antonio de Noli may have had male heirs.²⁰⁵
5. Usually in royal letters when one refers to a deceased person of importance, the phrase, *Deus que haja* (may

²⁰⁵ Noli, M. “D Noli a Capo Verde” Op. Cit p.49 Figura 4.

he be with God) follows the name of the deceased. That is also a strange omission.

6. And despite all these strange omissions and confusion, it is quite clear that Antonio de Noli performed some unusual services for the Crown. It is obvious that the King knew who the mother was because the daughter was addressed as “Dona” which means she was from a noble family. Some people thought that Antonio de Noli was a traitor when he served the king of Spain in 1477, but an official inquiry proved that he was innocent. Noli family members were still residing in Cabo Verde and serving in official positions on the town council in 1512.²⁰⁶ Many of these issues have been discussed throughout this book and here I just wanted to point out some extra details regarding this unusual letter of 8 Apr 1497.

At this time in 1497 we still do not have a clue as to what really happened to him. There is very little information that mentions his name after 6 Jun 1477 when he was released from prison in Spain. All official documents strongly imply that he returned to Cabo Verde in 1477 as the governor for Spain and then after the Treaty of Alcaçovas was signed in 1479 and ratified in 1480, he returned to his position as governor for Portugal. Since there isn't any known document that specifically names him as being relieved of his duties as governor and the fact that his daughter inherited his estate in April 1497 because he didn't have a male heir should be considered firm evidence that he was still being recognized as the official governor of Cabo Verde at this time. If someone was substituting for him at any time during the period in

²⁰⁶ Hall. Op. Cit. p.113.

question, then it must have been shrouded in secrecy based on an oral arrangement whereby someone such as his brother Bartolomeu or his nephew Rafael may have filled this role. But it appears as previously mentioned that there were in fact several Noli family members still residing in Cabo Verde and serving on the town council in 1512, so there should have been other family members still living there during this silent period. It's very possible that he would have been directly involved in preparing a sea route to India for Vasco da Gama in total secrecy. It has already been suggested that Vasco da Gama acquired his knowledge of previous voyages with unknown Portuguese captains. Based on my personal research, it is quite clear to me that Antonio de Noli is considered to be the most knowledgeable sea captain of the South Atlantic, but unfortunately, exactly what knowledge he had is never fully specified, although it is true that Rosario does explain that, "(Antonio) da Noli was a merchant, a navigator and a cartographer who had 12 years experience (this is during the time of de Noli's Spanish imprisonment-1476/1477) on a scale of navigation more propitious as regards his knowledge of the entire commercial system with Guinea including Mina do Ouro."²⁰⁷ Perhaps the best article that I have seen as regards this period of secrecy during Antonio de Noli's governorship in Cabo Verde can be found in an article, "Brazil and Africa-The pre-discovery of Brazil from the Portuguese Cape Verde Islands, 1481-1500." Issue 640

<http://pambazuka.org/en/category/features/88385> Web. 13 Jun 2014.

Once again, however, when we examine the facts surrounding certain events during certain time periods we

²⁰⁷ Rosario. Op. Cit. p.115.

somehow find information that leads to Antonio de Noli. For example between 1488 and 1499 (the year da Gama returned to Lisbon from India) we know almost nothing about Vasco da Gama and as if by a strange coincidence, this is also a period when we know absolutely nothing about Antonio de Noli. There aren't any explications for the benefits bestowed upon him, but the benefits given to da Gama are self explanatory.

Now it appears that we have reasonable evidence to believe that de Noli was involved in the secret mission that prepared the route to India, simply because he appears to be a logical choice based on the known circumstances, that being his knowledge of Cabo Verde and the South Atlantic.

There are some other factors that are rarely discussed when discussing the whereabouts of Antonio de Noli and that is the whereabouts of his brother and nephew. We also do not have the names of the crew members that sailed from Genoa on his discovery voyage. The last we hear about Bartolomeu de Noli is in 1466 after he was cited for murdering the priest in Ribeira Grande. Rafael is never mentioned after he departs Italy. In fact there is very little information about the early settlements in Cabo Verde and the activities of the settlers. We do know that it was a slave labor intensive society that required slaves for the sugar and cotton industries. What was he doing after he was released by the Spanish in Jun 1477? Unfortunately historians are left to speculate on this crucial issue since they need more documentation to offer a reasonable discussion. If I were to speculate on his activities based on the information and unusual circumstances contained in this book, I would probably say the following:

1. First we must assume that he resolved his problems with the lawsuit in Seville against Juan de la Cueva and was duly compensated for his loss which could have

been considerable. The court document was explicit in saying that he would be repaid without any unnecessary delays. A copy of the letter can be seen in Annex 3.

2. The famous story by the chroniclers Valera and Palencia that he was given decent clothing and a horse (s) and sent to Portugal after his release from confinement, defies all logic, unless of course it was intentionally planned to confuse historians and that theory certainly has merit.²⁰⁸
3. He probably returned to Cabo Verde and assessed the situation regarding his assets and the status of his family members.
4. He probably spent some time in Madeira and Lisbon attending to personal affairs. However, after his recent experiences in a Spanish prison, seizure of his assets by the Spanish Monarchs, negotiating his release from prison with the Spanish King Ferdinand, filing a lawsuit to have his seized assets returned after his release from prison (while being compensated in maravedies in place of the gold and silver which was seized from his estate in Cabo Verde), being considered a traitor by prosecutors of the Portuguese people in a session with King D. João II at the Cortes (Court) in 1481; I suspect that during this period of his life and based upon the unusual circumstances mostly which must have been highly emotional and traumatic, he must have felt like a man without a country, it's very possible that he may

²⁰⁸ Based on the quarrels and conduct among the grandees of Andalusia during the war, there is good reason to suspect that certain key figures were sympathetic to Portugal and the plight of Antonio de Noli and this would have been an excellent opportunity to have him conveniently disappear from history in order to serve a higher purpose for strategic reasons.

have conceived the idea of assuming a new identity, perhaps even with the approval of the king. The strange thing about this period is that it is also the same period that Columbus appears on the scene and now historians are unable to account for the whereabouts of either navigator.

CHAPTER 11

The Strange Proposal of Columbus to King João II

The story of Columbus' proposal to King João II is legendary. The king refused it, but rumor has it that the king tried to get as much information as possible from Columbus and then he tried the experiment on his own, but due to a storm, the ship had to turn back and the expedition failed. Actually there are at least two different versions of this story. According to another version; "The king sent out three caravels from the Cape Verde Islands upon the route that Columbus had laid down; but the ships returned after a voyage of several days to the westward."²⁰⁹ Those historians who believe that Columbus was a spy for King João II may not believe this story.

Based on historical evidence that scenario appears to be plausible, but there is a little bit more to this story in my opinion. According to written accounts of this famous story, King João II sent a caravel to **Cabo Verde** under the pretense that the ship was providing the Cape Verdeans with needed supplies and resources, so everything appeared to be normal. Finally the crew sailed according to the route that they believed to have been proposed by Columbus, by sailing west from Cabo Verde, then they supposedly encountered a storm (in one version) and was forced to turn back. This theory is based on the book by Asensio.²¹⁰ "We wouldn't give credence to this story or name this place if it weren't for the testimony of

²⁰⁹ Elton, Charles Isaac "The Career of Christopher Columbus"Forgotten Books p. 203 (p. 183 Print). Originally published 1892. Published by Forgotten Books 2013. www.forgottenbooks.com Web. 27 May 2014.

²¹⁰ Asensio.Op. Cit. P. 72.

contemporary historians and supported by data which describes the voyage with all the details and then reveals the basis of many events that occurred afterwards”. He then continues by saying that “The (well) known Portuguese writer, Ignacio de Vilhena Barbosa writes the following: “A caravel set off from the (river) Tejo by order of the king D. João II with secret instructions to follow the course laid out by Columbus to the committees with the aim of robbing the glory and taking advantage of the discovery that he (Columbus) intended to make”, and then adds “That due to storms the enterprise failed.”²¹¹ This may all be true, but what is never said by historians is the following:

1. Why did the king send the caravel to Cabo Verde?

It appears that this decision had to be based on the information provided by Columbus to the king at this time. But

2. What did Columbus know about Cabo Verde at this time (1484)?

He probably knew quite a lot. Especially, as many writers believe, he managed to mislead the king by making the necessary adjustments to his original plans so that no one could follow his planned route with precision. However, the amazing element of this story is his use of Cabo Verde as the corner stone of this endeavor. This incident is said to have occurred in 1484.²¹²

3. What do we know about 1484 and Cabo Verde?

We know that Antonio de Noli was officially listed as the governor as previously mentioned. We know that Columbus

²¹¹ Ibid.

²¹² Ibid.

fled to Spain from Portugal in a clandestine operation at the end of 1484 or early 1485. Historians usually say that Filipa Moniz (Columbus' wife) had died a year or two earlier and that Columbus was left to take care of Diego who would have been about 5-8 years old. Although we cannot associate Columbus with Cabo Verde in 1484, we do know that according to his log book on 29 Sep 1492 he notes that he saw frigate birds and that he had seen many of them before in Cabo Verde but does not say when he was there. He also mentions Guinea a few times in this log book, but as usual, he does not say when. So it is reasonable to assume that he could have been in Cabo Verde previously in either 1483 or 1484 or even earlier.

4. Did Columbus know more about the South Atlantic than Antonio de Noli?

Based on the above information it appears as though Columbus must have known quite a lot about the South Atlantic, if he was able to out maneuver the king of Portugal in a test of wits regarding the Atlantic Ocean. Besides, it was Columbus himself who said that King João II “understood the exploration (of the seas) better than anyone.”²¹³ If we are talking about a homeless wool weaver who was learning the art of sailing on Portuguese ships over a 7 year period and compare him to a seasoned, sea captain, nobleman, governor, merchant and cartographer who had more than 20 years of experience in the Atlantic and based in Cabo Verde, I would have to give the edge to Antonio de Noli, especially in the year 1484.

5. Why is all of this important for us to understand?

²¹³ Garcia, José Manuel. “D. João II vs. Colombo” Quidnovi QN Edição e Conteudos. S.A. 2012 p.11.

Perhaps the biggest mystery is why did Columbus choose Cabo Verde for this expedition? There had been rumors in the past that he would have preferred to sail from Cabo Verde on his first voyage but the political climate between Portugal and Spain was not conducive to such a venture, but once the Treaty of Tordesilhas was signed in 1494 this would give Columbus the opportunity to benefit from the new political atmosphere in his explorations of the Atlantic. "His nagging preoccupations on the first two voyages were gone. Then the Spanish ships could not put in at Madeira, Porto Santo, or the Cape Verde Islands. For the third voyage the accord (the Treaty of Tordesilhas) made these islands available as stations for resting and resupplying."²¹⁴ There are many historians who claim that Columbus was testing the theories of King João II, because the Cape Verdeans had reported seeing boats with merchandise sailing from Africa to an unknown island to the west of Cabo Verde.²¹⁵ In fact it would be on this voyage in 1498 that Columbus finally managed to reach the South American continent when he went to Trinidad and Venezuela after departing from Cabo Verde. This is actually one of the reasons that many historians see Columbus as a spy for Portugal. **Perhaps the main reason it is important is because it gives one the impression that Columbus knew much more about the South Atlantic and Cabo Verde than that which is acknowledged by historians.**

6. Why didn't he stop and visit the governor in Cabo Verde during his stopover in the islands in 1498?

²¹⁴ Tavani, Paolo Emilio. "The Great Adventure". New York. 1991. P.189.

²¹⁵ Balla. "The 'Other' Americans" Maverick Publications, Bend Oregon 1990 p.18.

Wouldn't that have been proper protocol for the Admiral of the Ocean Sea who had discovered America? After all, didn't he visit D. João Zarco da Camara II in Madeira just a couple of weeks earlier. Who was D. João Zarco da Camara? He was the son of the discoverer and first governor of Madeira, D. João Zarco da Camara I and now deceased. Who governed Cabo Verde at this time? You may be asking. D. Branca de Aguiar and her husband, D. Jorge Correia de Sousa were governing the islands. Who was D. Branca de Aguiar? She was the daughter of Antonio de Noli, the discoverer of Cabo Verde and the first governor. Now she was the governess and her husband was the governor. D. João Zarco da Camara II inherited his father's estate and titles in Madeira, as did D. Branca de Aguiar in Cabo Verde. So here we have two situations virtually identical to one another including the fact that according to reliable information, Columbus had previously visited both Madeira and Cabo Verde. The information about his third voyage comes down to us by the writings of Las Casas and his son Fernando based upon what Columbus said or wrote down in his notes. Now it appears that he is a stranger to Cabo Verde on this voyage despite the fact that his logbook gives the impression that he had been there many times in the past. He visits the governor of Madeira and snubs the governor of Cabo Verde. Based on the information cited in this paragraph, I find his behavior to be very unusual on this visit to Cabo Verde in 1498.

In this chapter, I tried to show that **Cabo Verde** played a pivotal role in his thinking about his discovery project from the very beginning. If we remember the story about the mysterious pilot, then we should remember that some writers believed that the incident took place in Cabo Verde. Since the pilot was drawing his map while on the island and in the home of Columbus, then it would seem to be natural that he would have

made his map using this location as his point of reference. So, if he were in Cabo Verde at this time, it would only be natural that the starting point of the adventure would begin in Cabo Verde. This scenario gives one the sense that **Columbus would have planned his voyage from Cabo Vere because that is where he received the newly drawn map by the unfortunate pilot.** Now the story of King João II sending a caravel to Cabo Verde in a secret operation to test the theory of Columbus makes sense because it can be linked almost directly to the story of the mysterious pilot, Columbus and Cabo Verde.

I also discussed how one writer emphasized how Columbus became **more enthusiastic** about his idea of discovery when he learned that his mother-in-law had new information that could help him.

Since it is a known fact that other historians have suggested that Columbus wanted to sail from Cabo Verde on his first voyage because of his knowledge of the trade winds, then this information in this chapter would strengthen that theory.²¹⁶ Now if all of this can be considered to be fairly accurate based on the available information previously cited, then we can say with confidence **that the idea of discovery was first conceived by Columbus when he was living in Cabo Verde.**

I also believe that it is important to ask the questions, (1) **“Why didn’t Columbus announce himself to the governor of Cabo Verde when he arrived on the island of Santiago on 5 Jul 1498?”** Or (2) **“Why didn’t he mention anything about his previous knowledge of Cabo Verde?”**

²¹⁶ Taviani. Op. Cit. P. 46/47. “In the Cape Verde Islands Columbus increased his knowledge of the trade winds, of their role in the routes taken by the Portuguese and therefore their possible role for going farther west in those latitudes.”

CHAPTER 12

Interesting Commentaries Regarding Columbus

Did Columbus bring sugarcane to the New World from Cabo Verde?

Recently I found one article on the Web that caught my attention regarding the activities of Columbus and his contributions to the New World. An exhibit was being promoted by a retired professor at Brown University in which a claim was being made that Columbus brought sugar cane from the Cape Verde Islands to the Caribbean on his second voyage in 1493. The title of the article is, “Sugar and the Visual Imagination in the Atlantic World, circa 1600-1860.” Now in the second paragraph of this article we find the following statement, “In the **fourteenth century** the Spanish and Portuguese began production of sugar in earnest in the Madeira Islands, the Canary Islands and the Cape Verde Islands. **Columbus brought sugarcane from the Cape Verde Islands** to the Americas on his second voyage **in 1493**; it was first grown in Santo Domingo and the first American exports of sugar to Europe began around 1516.

This exhibition was available in the Reading Room from September through December 2013 at the John Carter Brown Library, Box 1864 Brown University, and Providence, RI 02912.

I would have loved to have seen that exhibit because I see two incredible statements being made. Number one, Madeira and the Cape Verde Islands were discovered in the 15th century and not the 14th century. Portugal and Spain contested the Canary Islands until the Treaty of Alcaçovas gave it to Spain in

1479. Spain ratified it in 1480. At first, I suppose that most people would concede that this was a simple mistake, whereby the author of the statement typed in fourteenth instead of fifteenth. However, it seems as though the author makes a far more dramatic statement in the very next sentence when he says that **Columbus brought sugarcane from the Cape Verde Islands** to the Americas on his second voyage in 1493. This is a very dangerous declaration being made in a very dangerous neighborhood.

The problem here is that we are talking about a prestigious university making such a bold statement in the heartland of the Cape Verdean community in America. In other words, if Brown University made the statement then it must be true and it is very possible that young Cape Verdeans could easily believe this statement as coming from a reliable source. Columbus did not go to the Cape Verde Islands (Cabo Verde) until his third voyage in 1498 and there isn't any mention of him purchasing sugarcane in Cabo Verde. Sugarcane was being cultivated in the Canary Islands at this time and many authors have said that it was brought to the Americas from the Canary Islands on this second voyage in 1493.²¹⁷ The political atmosphere in 1493 would not allow Columbus to sail to Cabo Verde due to the restrictions imposed by the Treaty of Alcaçovas in 1479/1480. It would only be later; on his third voyage after the Treaty of Tordesilhas was signed in 1494; that he would be permitted to sail to Cabo Verde.

Did Columbus really believe that he was sailing to India?

Much has been written about Columbus and his belief that he had sailed to India, but do the facts support that argument?

²¹⁷ www.ngm.nationalgeographic.com/2013/08/sugar/cohen-t...

“Sugar Love” by Rich Cohen. Web. 21 May 2014.

To begin this discussion, we must first remember that when people spoke of India, they usually had some respect for a highly developed trade economy and certainly they did not associate this economy with that of a primitive society. Morison gives the example of what Columbus learned from the Portuguese; “Christovão Colom, as he was called by the Portuguese learned many useful things from his Portuguese shipmates, the world’s finest mariners of that era: (...), what kind of sea stores to take on a long voyage and how to stow them, and what sort of trading truck is wanted by primitive people (...).”²¹⁸

Morison also says that in the journal of his first voyage to America he frequently compares people of the Indies with those of Guinea (...).²¹⁹

Another interesting writer is Mariano F. Urres, author of “Colon-El Almirante Sin Rostro” (Columbus-the Faceless Admiral). He asks the question, “Como supo que podia cambiar baratijas por oro?” (How did he know that he could trade trinkets for gold).²²⁰ Actually, he answers his own question in the book. He talks about his voyages to Guinea where he learned to trade with primitive peoples with trinkets in exchange for gold. He didn’t load his ship to trade with professional merchants in India, but rather loaded his ships with trinkets to exploit the indigenous peoples of America.

In the Columbus letter that was written after he returned to Europe from his first voyage to the New World in 1493, he reportedly described the native inhabitants as, “quite generous

²¹⁸ Morison. Op. Cit. P. 17.

²¹⁹ Ibid.

²²⁰ Urres.”Colon-El Almirante sin rostro” EDAF Madrid. 2006. P. 404.

and naïve, **willing to exchange significant amounts of valuable gold and cotton for useless glass trinkets, broken crockery and even shoelace tips.**"²²¹

This spectacular analysis attracts my attention because it alludes to Columbus trading in Africa for gold, but there isn't any documented evidence of this interesting analysis. The only suspicion here is that he was, according to his own writings, sailing to Guinea. He never explains exactly what he was doing there. Most people traditionally said that he was learning how to sail with the Portuguese and never really mention much more than that. However, my curiosity is that we already have documented evidence that Antonio de Noli was trading for gold in Guinea during the same time period that Columbus was reportedly doing business there.²²²

So, it looks like some people are starting to ask some interesting questions about Columbus. But until they make the connection between him and Antonio de Noli, I believe that these questions will not be answered. It is for this reason that I strongly believe that a detailed study must be made to connect the two navigators in history, as it would only be natural to see some of the questions that could be generated once they start to link the two navigators to the same events and time in history. At that time they will undoubtedly see some unusual relationships that had never been imagined. For example, everybody says that Columbus could not have gone to Mina because there isn't any evidence and besides he was busy with other activities at the time. Yet, we already know that Antonio

²²¹ "Columbus Letter on the First Voyage" From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia. www.en.wikipedia.org/.../Columbus_Letter_on_the_First_... Web. 22 May 2014.

²²² Hall. Op. Cit.

de Noli went to Mina and we have the gold to prove it. And we also have an eyewitness in an official document, written by Fernão Gomes.²²³

Did Columbus sail to the New World before 1492?

This is an interesting question. Some people have reason to believe that he did. The previously mentioned Urres cites the “Capitulations“, the famous agreement made between the Catholic Monarchs and Columbus in 1492. He decided to go to the Archivo General de la Corona de Aragon to read it with his own eyes and was surprised by what he read; “The first surprise of the Capitulations is the heading: Las cosas suplicadas e que a Vuestras Altezas dan e ortogan a don Christóval de Colón en alguna satisfaccion *de lo que ha descubierto* en las Mares Océanos.”²²⁴ The problem here is the use of the past tense in which Columbus is to be awarded to his satisfaction **that which has been discovered** in the Ocean Sea. This phrase in the past tense obviously disturbed the author because the agreement is being written in April 1492 several months before his departure for the New World, so then how is it possible to speak of the unknown future in the past tense unless the event had already occurred? This curiosity led the author to suspect that Columbus must have already gone to the New World, a suspicion that he claims that others have suggested as well.

I would have to agree that this undoubtedly is an interesting supposition because it coincides with another mystery regarding Antonio de Noli. In this case, Leo Magnini, Op. Cit., suggests that Antonio de Noli may have already sailed to South America in order to qualify for all the privileges’ bestowed

²²³ Ibid.

²²⁴ Urres. Op. Cit. P. 207-209.

upon him and his family. In my opinion, there is also another problem with this heading and that is the title of “don” being used to address Columbus before the discovery of the New World. Up until this time he hasn’t accomplished anything and all of a sudden he is being called, “don”?! How could a homeless wool weaver be called “don” by the Monarchs before he meets the requirements of his contract?

A more detailed analysis of the “mysterious pilot”

We have already spoken about the mysterious pilot who gave Columbus information about a secret voyage and the knowledge of new lands to the West. There have been several different opinions about this story, so here I will analyze it based on some of these opinions. One writer who refers to Oviedo, says, “(...) Where did Columbus meet him (the mysterious pilot)? According to some he was from Andalucía and Columbus came upon him in Madeira; others say he was from Vizcaya and the future Admiral found him dying in Cabo Verde or in Porto Santo.”²²⁵

The author speaks of various authors who write about this unknown pilot, such as Fernando Gonzalez de Oviedo, Francisco Lopez de Gomara, Bartolomeo de Las Casas and Juan Manzano. He also mentions Fernando Colon, but here he opines that Fernando was being vague on the subject as he alludes to some people who provided his father with information about unknown lands to the West, but offers no details that would support the story of the “mysterious pilot”. However, Fernando does describe his grandfather, Bartolomeo Perestrelo as having been a great seaman (an assertion that many historians place in doubt due to lack of credible evidence) who was accompanied by two (other) captains who

²²⁵ Ibid. P. 220.

had discovered the islands of Madeira and Porto Santo and the government divided the capitanias into three divisions. Since Madeira was much larger than Porto Santo, it was divided into two capitanias and his grandfather, by the luck of the draw was given Porto Santo as his domain. It was for this reason that later Columbus would go to live there with his wife and mother-in-law. Then he quotes Fernando as saying, “His mother-in-law, seeing that he enjoyed learning about these navigations and stories, she gave him, the writings and maps of the sea that her husband had left. With this (information), the Admiral became **more enthusiastic** and she informed him of other voyages and navigations undertaken by the Portuguese to Mina and the coast of Guinea (...).”²²⁶

The author stresses the phrase, “**more enthusiastic**” here because in his view, if Columbus; as Manzano suggests; developed his idea of discovery based solely on the conversation with the anonymous pilot, then Fernando’s statement would have been impossible. The rationale here is quite simple; Columbus had already shown his enthusiasm and interest in navigation in the discovery of new lands and when he learned of the information that was available to his mother-in-law that was left by her deceased husband, he became **more** enthusiastic.

On the subject of the mysterious pilot who died in his house, he has this to say, “If the historical narrators are right and the suggestion of Juan Manzano is correct, we must ask ourselves: where and when did this encounter take place? Was it in Porto Santo? Was it in the Azores? ‘Was it in Madeira?’”

“There isn’t any agreement among those who cite the incident. *Oviedo writes that some say that Columbus was then*

²²⁶ Ibid. P. 224.

*on the island of Madeira and others want to say that it was in **Cabo Verde** and it was there that the caravel of which I spoke had anchored.* Gomara prefers to see the encounter in **Cabo Verde**, in the meantime Bartolomeo de Las Casas, maintains that it was in Madeira, where he had already written that Columbus had resided for some time. And it is there where Manzano believes *that the decisive incident took place with the mariners and the future discoverer of America.* Therefore, it would not be in Porto Santo.”²²⁷

So here we see that some believe that it happened in Madeira **and others believe that it happened in Cabo Verde.** Now, the question is, “when did it take place”? According to Urres, Manzano tends to believe that it occurred around the year 1478.²²⁸

Now, Urres quotes Las Casas; “[Los Indios] tenían reciente memoria de haber llegado a esta isla Espaniola otras hombres blancos y barbados como nosotros, antes que nosotros *no muchos años.*”²²⁹

This is an interesting description of bearded white men who supposedly arrived on the island of Hispaniola not many years ago. So this gives one the impression that these men were crew members of the unfortunate mysterious pilot that Columbus had met a few years previously. For those readers who have been following the enigma about Columbus and the mysterious pilot, you will probably remember that that the pilot designed a map for Columbus that supposedly showed him where the island was located. Therefore we can imagine that Columbus

²²⁷ Ibid. Pp. 225/226.

²²⁸ Ibid. P. 226.

²²⁹ Ibid. P.227.

had the grid coordinates of the location and that may be the reason that he was so sure that land would be found in this area. Thus it is that when Las Casas uses the term, “no muchos años,” it means, “not many years (ago)” (when these bearded white men had arrived on the island) or more precisely about the time of the encounter between Columbus and the mysterious pilot. There is also another important observation in this statement by Las Casas, when he writes, “bearded white men **like us**.” This gives one the impression that Columbus probably had a beard although this is usually not depicted in his portraits, but there is good reason to believe that he may have had a beard.²³⁰ According to this reference his **beard** and hair were blond when he was young and quickly turned gray as a result of his labor. I decided to cite this description of Columbus as possibly having a beard at some time because this description of him has routinely been ignored in paintings and usually never mentioned in literature. These seemingly minor details could have significant implications later in trying to determine the true identity of the famous navigator.

There are other writers who seem to believe that Columbus began to think about his plan of discovery in his travels to the Portuguese Atlantic Islands .One such writer is Jack Altman in the book, “Berlitz Italy Blueprint” 1989 Berlitz Guides a division of Macmillan S.A., he writes a short but curious article about Columbus, “In fact, after sailing the Mediterranean in his

²³⁰ Guerra F., Tellez, M. C. “Las enfermedades de Colon” p. 19 Quinto Centenario, 11. Universidad Complutense de Madrid, 1986. www.revistas.ucm.es/index.php/QUCE/article/.../1783 Web. 22 May 2014 The authors of this article refer to Las Casas (Lib. I, cap. II) to describe the Admiral’s (Columbus) physical appearance as being (...) **la barba y cabello, cuando era mozo, rubios**, puesto que muy presto con los trabajos se le tornaron canos (his beard and hair was blonde when he was young and then quickly turned gray as a result of his labors).

twenties, he was shipwrecked off the Portuguese coast in 1476. He took on as a sugar merchant sailing out to Madeira, **Cape Verde** and the Azores, **where he heard his first tales of lands even further to the west.**" In Madeira the writer is probably referring to Pedro Correia and his tales of foreign objects that were found in Porto Santo that were brought to the island by storms from the west. In the Azores there were tales of two foreign bodies discovered near the Island of Flores that were not of the European race but of a strange unknown race,²³¹ so finally as regards his mention of Cape Verde, perhaps it was based on the mysterious pilot. Unfortunately, the author does not cite any references, but he must have had some source in order to write such a curious statement.

²³¹ Centenario. Op.Cit."Os Navios de Vasco da Gama" por João Braz d'Oliveira, Capitão-tenente da Armada. P. 12.

CHAPTER 13

Putting it all Together

Solving some of the many mysteries of Columbus and Antonio de Noli

1. **When did Columbus conceive his idea of discovery?**
He most likely conceived the idea in 1484 or slightly earlier.
2. **What about the idea that he communicated directly with the legendary Toscanelli based on letters written in 1474 that some writers believe had convinced him that the world was round and that he could sail to India by going west?** There seems to be some confusion about exactly what knowledge Columbus had about the earth before his voyage to the New World. However it should be safe to say that he owned very valuable books about geography and astrology which would have included the works of Ptolemy. Thus, I believe that it is fairly safe to say that he knew that the world was round, but perhaps the Toscanelli maps reinforced his knowledge. Also it should be said that contrary to the way many of us were taught in school, the idea that the earth was considered to be flat in the middle ages, is most likely to be more of a myth than reality. Scholars and governments were well aware that Ptolemy's works represented a spherical earth on a flat surface. The problem was in trying to determine the circumference of the earth. Ptolemy was a second century Greco-Egyptian astrologer-geographer whose works were known since the middle of the second century, so most of the scholars in the Christian

world and the Moslem world were aware of this knowledge. Perhaps some of the main reasons that the idea of a flat earth concept has survived until the present day are based on (1) a book by Washington Irving, "The Life and Voyages of Christopher Columbus," which is considered to be a largely fiction book of a voyage that was presented as fact and (2) a book by the Egyptian monk, Cosmas, "Christian Topography" written in the 6th century and published in London in 1897. There are many problems with this question. The Toscanelli letters are very suspect. Miles Davidson discussed the letters (three of them) in his book, "Columbus Then and Now: A life Reexamined." According to Davidson, "The first study of these three letters was conducted in 1902 by Vignaud. He concluded that all three letters were apocryphal. (...) N. Sumien, a court interpreter and well known scholar in Paris. Sumien disagreed with him and in 1927 (after Vignaud died) published his own opinion that the first letter was indeed authentic, though he dismissed the others as false". It seems that in his critique it was determined that some of the writing was in poor Latin written in Columbus' own handwriting. This was a language in which Toscanelli was considered to be fluent.²³²

3. **Where was he living at the time of his premonition?**
He most likely lived in Cabo Verde.

²³² Davidson, M. "Columbus Then and Now: A life Reexamined". University of Oklahoma Press. Norman. 1997 pp. 49-52.
<http://books.google.com.au/books?id=BR6Ek48GgzEC&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false> Web. 28 Jun 2014.

4. **Where was Antonio de Noli living at this time and what was he doing?** He was the governor of Cabo Verde and had his home there.
5. **Where was Columbus during the discovery voyage of Cabo Verde?** I agree with Las Casas. He was probably on the discovery voyage of Cabo Verde.
6. **How do we know that Antonio de Noli had plenty of gold?** This was confirmed by the letter of judgment in Seville on 31 July 1477.
7. **Did Antonio de Noli know Pedro Correia da Cunha, the brother-in-law of Filipa Moniz, while he was the captain of Porto Santo?** All indications suggest that he must have known him very well.
8. **Did Columbus have other children left behind in Madeira or Lisbon?** According to his own testimony to the Queen of Spain, he had children that he left behind to (so that he could) serve the Queen.
9. **Was Filipa still alive when Columbus discovered America?** According to new evidence, she may have been alive until 1497 in the Monastery of All Saints not far from where Columbus met with King João II in 1493 after his return from his first discovery voyage. Besides, Columbus also stated that he left behind his wife (in addition to the children mentioned in the previous paragraph. According to a 1991 study by a researcher in Portugal,” Felipa Moniz entered the monastery on 4 Jan 1465 and departed 20 Jan 1479. This departure coincides with the time in which she most likely got married to Columbus. Later, on 16 Sep1490 there is an entry of a D. Filipa entering the monastery and the final entry in the registry after her

name is on 29 Jul 1497).²³³ This gives the impression that a certain D. Filipa entered or **probably reentered** the monastery in 1490 and either departed or died about 7 years later in 1497. Unfortunately for researchers, there is no record of the family name for this entry, but **it is very possible that this could be Filipa** Moniz returning to the monastery in 1490, but there were other noblewomen in the monastery with the name Filipa so obviously more research needs to be done on this important revelation.

10. **How old was Columbus when he died?** Most likely about 70 more or less. Here, I would like to refer the reader back to Chapter 7 and review the information in paragraph 13 regarding the age of Columbus. Although the information is old and has been around for many years the importance of this statement has never been fully appreciated by historians. The question here is **“Why did he conceal his age from his family and intimate friends?”** Here I will give a unique response to this critical question. If I would have known the true age of Columbus I believe that I could have been close to solving this identity problem many years ago. Personally I am convinced that if he disclosed his age, it would have had a dramatic impact on the revelation of his true identity and my suspicions will be revealed in the Conclusion.

²³³ Mata, Joe Silva Ferreira. Op. Cit. Dissertação de Mestrado em História Mediável apresentada á Faculdade de Letras da Universidade do Porto. 1991. P. 255. ANTT, Mosteiro de Santos cx 6 m. u. n°22; ANTT Mosteiro de Santos c x 19. m. 3. N° 10; ANTT, Mosteiro de Santos, cx 10, m.4. n°6 e ANTT Mosteiro de Santos, cx 19, d.d., n°19.

11. **How old was Antonio de Noli when he died?** Most likely about 70 more or less. I discussed this problem in Chapter 7 in paragraph 7 regarding the age of Antonio de Noli. The implications of this mystery will be quite clear in the Conclusion.
12. **Who brought sugar to Cabo Verde?** Antonio de Noli shortly after the discovery of the islands.
13. **Who brought sugar to the New World?** Columbus on his second voyage in 1493.
14. **Was Columbus well known in Madeira?** Yes. According to Alberto Vieira, he was well received in Madeira in 1498 by D. João Gonçalves da Camara Zarco II, because he was well known there.
15. **Was Antonio de Noli well known in Madeira?** He had to be well known in Madeira because he had to organize the settlements and logistic support for Cabo Verde with the support of Madeira and the local aristocracy which included Diogo Afonso de Aguiar, the son-in law of the governor João Gonçalves da Camara Zarco and they were all serving the Portuguese Crown in secret operations. Pedro Correia da Cunha was also the captain of Porto Santo at this time. In this situation, Antonio de Noli had to meet all of the nobility on the islands because they would be vital to his support mission. This aristocracy would have been ordered by the king to support him and in some cases he would have had to work closely with the bishop and the governor for religious support. It should be remembered that the first two priests to serve in Cabo Verde are believed to have been sent from Madeira to provide religious support to the new colony.

16. **Are there any reports of the two navigators ever meeting one another?** No, but according to las Casas Columbus could have sailed on the discovery voyage of **1460** when Antonio de Noli discovered the islands.²³⁴ This statement by de las Casas is extraordinary, because he sailed with the Admiral and knew him personally as well as his father. Thus, it is fairly safe to say that in this **situation he knew very well that Columbus must have been born in the 1430's (besides his father and uncle also knew the Admiral so he certainly had plenty of sources to get his information)**. Las Casas sailed on the same voyage as Bartolomeu Fieschi (he was the captain of the Vizcaino and a nobleman who was a close friend of Columbus from Genoa and possibly even a relative). I suspect that they may have had some interesting conversations about the Admiral.
17. **Did Antonio de Noli know any of the personalities that surrounded the life of Columbus?** Under normal circumstances he had to know some and probably many of them.

For example, Diego Colon's aunt Iseu was married to **Pedro Correia da Cunha** (Diego's uncle) and Antonio de Noli had to be in contact with Pedro because he was in Madeira when Pedro was the captain of Porto Santo and both men were noblemen. Also, Columbus was believed to be closely related to the **Fieschi family in Liguria**, Italy, the same powerful family that had historical ties to the Noli family. The chances are excellent that Antonio de Noli knew Filipa's brother Bartolomeu Perestrelo II who replaced Pedro Correia as

²³⁴ Las Casas. Op. Cit. Lib. I Cap. CXXX.

captain of Porto Santo in 1473 because Antonio was most likely still making voyages to Madeira at this time. There are also several reports that both men were directly linked to two of the most powerful men in Spain who actually provided shelter to both of them. This will be explained before the end of this chapter.

18. **Did Columbus and Antonio de Noli serve King João II during the same period?** Absolutely. However, there isn't any written documentation to show that the king mentioned Antonio de Noli by name, but only refers to him in official documents as the captain (or governor) of Cabo Verde without mentioning him by name. In his dealings with Columbus, he does mention him by name, but not the name that is used by historians. In addressing Columbus in an official letter in March 1488, the king addressed him as Cristovam Colon and not Colombo or Columbus. If we consider that Cabo Verde was being used as a secret base by the king, it should not be surprising for the king to omit his name in official correspondence when referring to Antonio de Noli, especially if de Noli was also a spy for the king. He also calls Columbus a "special friend" in Spain which gives the impression to many writers that he was a spy for Portugal.²³⁵

²³⁵ This is the letter of King João II dated 20 Mar 1488 which promised him safe passage to go to Lisbon (From Spain). Several writers have used the contents of this letter to justify their claims that Columbus was a spy for Portugal.

19. **Was Columbus involved in the sugar business in Cabo Verde?** According to some accounts he actually purchased sugar in Cabo Verde.²³⁶
20. **Who was responsible for the sugar industry in Cabo Verde?** Antonio de Noli. So if paragraph 19 is true, then Columbus must have purchased the sugar from Antonio de Noli.

We have seen the extraordinary relationships between Columbus and Antonio de Noli throughout this book. We have seen a strong connection between the noble families of Madeira and the families of Columbus and de Noli on the islands of both Madeira and Porto Santo. We have also seen various accounts by different writers and their perspectives that place Columbus in Cabo Verde during key events. A major event was most certainly the story of the mysterious pilot who drew a map for Columbus while in his home on an island somewhere believed to be in the Atlantic. Some say it happened in Madeira and others in Cabo Verde. Las Casas believes that Columbus was on the discovery voyage of Cabo Verde. **This is a very interesting statement because this is perhaps the first time that Columbus and Antonio de Noli would be on the same voyage and in this case it would be impossible for them not to have met.**

I find it quite strange that sometimes I develop a new perspective of events after reading some of my old writings. Recently I was reading an old story that I had written many years ago and suddenly I started to see things much clearer

²³⁶ Christopher Columbus Explorer of the New World Document 1 “he was engaged as a sugar buyer in the Portuguese islands off Africa (the Azores, Cape Verde, and Madeira) by a Genoese mercantile firm.” **Source:** http://www.history.com/minisite.do?content_type=mini_home&mini_id=1044 Web. Jun 2014 (**Note: I do not agree with this statement**).

because I had acquired a lot of new information over the years. On this specific occasion I realized for the first time that **Columbus must have conceived his idea of discovery while he was in Cabo Verde many years before 1492.** In this particular book, “The ‘Other’ Americans”, I had written that after Columbus had proposed his plan of discovery to King João II of Portugal, and that some writers believed that the king had made a secret attempt to try and use the information in Columbus’ proposal and find the new lands without having to agree to paying Columbus his asking price. The expedition was sent to **Cabo Verde** in an attempt to sail west in search of the new lands, but then the caravel was forced to turn back because of a severe storm. I didn’t think much of that statement, because at the time of that book publication, it just seemed to be a minor observation, especially since the expedition was a failure. However, all of that has changed now, since I have seen too much information that clearly demonstrates the true meaning of that apparent oversight.

Based on that particular detail which has been historically established as being very credible, I now see a distinct link directly to Cabo Verde and Columbus in his long arduous venture in sailing to the new world.²³⁷ The basic question was quite simple, **“Why would the king want to depart from Cabo Verde in his attempt to verify the proposal of Columbus?”** Then I realized that the answer was obvious. Columbus must have proposed Cabo Verde as the point of departure based on his knowledge of the trade winds that he had been studying while in Cabo Verde. This last statement is common knowledge that is accepted by just about anyone who has ever studied Columbus so that wasn’t unusual but rather

²³⁷ Asensio. Op. Cit. p.72. The author also cites Herrera and his works Dec. 1 Cap.VII Lib. I Ca. XVIII.

just common sense. This issue was discussed earlier. But the story doesn't end there, it gets a little better. All of a sudden I remembered the story of the mysterious pilot and was curious as to why some writers believe that it was in Cabo Verde where Columbus had a home and hosted the unfortunate mariner. Suddenly, I remembered that he drew his map in the home of Columbus while in Cabo Verde. This would mean that the logical conclusion would be that the map was oriented to show the location of the new land that the pilot had visited, from his position in Cabo Verde. That to me was a winner. In other words this is where his idea of discovery was born as was explained by Urres when he referred to Fernando's book and the Admiral's enthusiasm when he learned that his mother-in-law had maps and writings that related to his grand idea. This was an exciting moment because it is well known to most young kids that Columbus supposedly received information from his mother-in-law that inspired him to his great discovery voyage. Of course nothing was ever said of Cabo Verde in this assessment, but after looking at all the circumstantial evidence, it all adds up and makes great sense.

Now, if we follow the remarks made by Las Casas and place Columbus on the discovery voyage of Cabo Verde in 1460 and remember that he has made many references to Guinea, then we begin to see a picture of the Admiral that has never been projected in any of the traditional legends associated with him. Using the "what if" question technique, we can experiment and see what happens based on our new perspective. So let's begin. What if:

1. Columbus was from Genoa?
2. Columbus sailed on the discovery voyage of Cabo Verde?
3. Columbus went to Madeira much earlier than previously thought?

4. Columbus sailed to Guinea many times?
5. Columbus was in St. Jorge da Mina?
6. Columbus had learned how to trade cheap products from Madeira for gold in Guinea?
7. Columbus had strong connections to the aristocracy of Genoa?
8. Columbus had strong connections to the aristocracy in Madeira?
9. Columbus had other children besides Diego and Fernando?
10. Columbus was really born in the 1430s as many writers have suggested instead of the traditional dates of 1451 or 52 that have been used in many countries?
11. Columbus was from Terrarubia as Fernando said in his biography of the Admiral?
12. Columbus was a spy for King João II of Portugal as many historians have suggested?
13. Columbus had his own network of spies abroad?
14. Columbus had a younger brother named Bartolomeu skilled in cartography and navigation?
15. Columbus' brother Bartolomeu had sailed to South Africa with Bartolomeu Dias in the late 1480's?
16. Columbus was not a poor wool weaver but rather an aristocrat of independent wealth.
17. Columbus sailed on secret voyages for Portugal?

Based on the above “What if” questions, let’s see how they would apply to **Antonio de Noli** if we rephrase the question and ask, “Is there substantial evidence to support the possibility

that he could have accomplished many of the things that some people have attributed to Columbus?" Now let's try this technique: Did he or could he:

1. Come from Genoa?
2. Sail on the discovery voyage of Cabo Verde?
3. Sail to Madeira before 1476 (the year that Columbus came to Portugal according to legend)?
4. Sail to Guinea many times?
5. Go to St. Jorge da Mina?
6. Know how to trade cheap products in Madeira for gold in Guinea?
7. Have strong connections to the aristocracy in Genoa?
8. Have strong connections to the aristocracy in Madeira?
9. Have children unaccounted for by historians?
10. Have been born in the 1430s (I will explain this in more detail in the conclusion)?
11. Come from Terrarubia?
12. Work as a spy for King João II?
13. Have a network of spies abroad?
14. Have a younger brother named Bartolomeu skilled in cartography and navigation?
15. Is it possible that his brother Bartolomeu may have sailed with Bartolomeu Dias to South Africa in the late 1480's?
16. Have independent wealth?
17. Sail on secret voyages for Portugal?

The answers to these questions will probably astound you, especially, if you did not take the time to read the entire text in advance. So let's try and answer these questions:

1. Yes
2. Yes
3. Yes
4. Yes
5. Yes
6. Yes
7. Yes
8. Yes
9. Yes
10. Not determined but based on available evidence the answer could well be, yes.
11. Not determined but based on available evidence the answer could well be, yes.
12. Based on available evidence, the answer appears to be yes.
13. Based on available evidence, the answer appears to be yes. An important consideration must be made here. Many writers have written that Columbus was infuriated to learn that King Jōan II had the nerve to make a secret attempt to sail to the New World based on his presentation to the king in 1484 and that was the reason that Columbus decided to go immediately to Spain and seek help for his project. It should be obvious that if the king made a secret attempt and Columbus learned about it then he most likely had spies to inform

him of this voyage. Since revealing state secrets were subject to the death penalty, it also means that he would have paid his spies well.

14. Yes. Absolutely.

15. Yes²³⁸

16. Yes

17. Yes

Now that we have reviewed some of this information that can certainly be classified as circumstantial or coincidental when seen in isolation, but when considered in the overall context, the emerging developments create a very interesting dilemma for historians to resolve when attempting to identify the legendary Columbus. It is extremely unfortunate for researchers, but the most reliable sources cannot be verified with a 100% degree of certainty. However, in spite of the many difficulties in trying to find verifiable information regarding the lives of either Antonio de Noli or Columbus, the few available documents provide us with a wealth of information. We can also see certain trends, especially in Portugal, to make a special effort to conceal valuable information from the public. Simply by applying common sense, we know that it is virtually impossible for a nation with the sophistication achieved by Portugal during the Discovery Age to ignore the achievements

²³⁸ “Bartolomeu Colom” Viquipèdia. This is a Catalan page that claims that Bartolomeu Colom “participated in the voyage of Bartolmeu Dias to the Cape of Good Hope between August 1486 and December 1487. No one really knows where Bartolomeu de Noli was at this time, but he could have easily participated on such a voyage. Normally, historians seem to believe that Bartolomeu’s voyage was made in 1488, but as this reference demonstrates, there are some who believe that his voyage was made between 1486 and 1487.

of Antonio de Noli. It is also very interesting that Columbus made great efforts to conceal his true identity even from his own children, while at the same time the Portuguese Crown made great efforts to conceal any information about Antonio de Noli. Some people may argue that much of the archives in Portugal were destroyed by the Great Earthquake in 1755 that destroyed a lot of Lisbon. That may be true to some extent, but they should be able to explain, “Why did the earthquake focus on Antonio de Noli?”

Many events have been described that show a clear similarity between the two great navigators, but what about the contradictions? How should we deal with the contradictions that form the basis of the various theories that allude to the true identity of Columbus? Can I find certain arguments that others have written that could derail my theories as expressed in this book? Absolutely, I am aware of many of the arguments that have been used to identify a Genoese wool weaver. For example, it is well known that many historians cling to the theory about this Genoese wool weaver, including Samuel Eliot Morison and the belief that he was born in 1451. There are many ways to explain this contradiction. First of all, to be sure, the two ideas are linked together by necessity. There are documents to prove that a Cristoforo Colombo lived in Genoa who was a wool weaver and who was probably born around 1451. Now we have the document of 25 August 1479 and the court appearance of Columbus in Genoa in which he said that he had been living in Portugal for about a year and planned to return the next day. It must be remembered that there are still some historians who believe that the document of 25 August 1479 (the Assereto Document) is a forgery. He also reportedly testified that he was supposed to be 27 years of age. Now this information implies that he was in Portugal since 1478, which would automatically contradict the theory that he arrived in

1476 as a result of the famous sea battle and subsequent ship wreck.²³⁹ Now we have to deal with the problem of his New Age theory which accounts for the famous 1451 year of birth theory. Why would he go all the way to Genoa for a court appearance if he was living in Portugal unless he had a good reason to do so? An obvious reason to make such a special visit would be to create the needed documentation to support a new identity. A court document would serve that purpose. So if we assume for the moment that he had close ties to powerful Genoese families, it wouldn't be that difficult to find the name of someone who may have died or simply disappeared from the local area and the name, Colombo was considered to be common in the area. Identity theft isn't something common to just the 21st century, it has happened before and throughout history. This would have been a fairly easy operation for Columbus to carry out because he was probably in reality, a very wealthy man, when we take everything into consideration. I must forewarn the readers of this book that there are those writers who do consider the 25 Aug 1479 document to be suspicious and as usual there are many good reasons to consider this to be a suspect document. However, in this section I simply wanted to give a plausible explanation to demonstrate that with a little bit of effort a determined person could falsify his identity, especially if he had the right connections and in this situation Columbus certainly appears to have had those connections if he needed them.

Now we may want to know more about the last will of 1498 and the will of 1506. Despite the assurances that the 1498 will that was supposed to be authentic, that belief is now being shattered by the web site www.1492.us.com with convincing evidence to show that it is a fake. The 1506 last will and

²³⁹ Asensio. Op. Cit. p. 46.

testament is still being generally accepted as authentic and accepted by the Spanish courts,²⁴⁰ but that is not to say that it will not be challenged in the future. Some of the names in the 1506 document are curious. This document gives one the impression that he has not forgotten some of his old debts from Genoa from many years ago and can be proven by court documents. In one case, he wants to pay an old court ordered debt for his father to a certain Gerolamo del Porto in Savona in 1470.²⁴¹ This name has also been written as Geronimo del Puerto (more confusion). For me, this attestation demonstrates that he is determined to take his secret identity to the grave.

It has already been demonstrated with a high degree of certainty that Columbus had spies working for him in England as was demonstrated by Alywn Ruddock in her research. Her research also demonstrated that there were new documents involving Columbus and John Cabot that were unknown for centuries which have helped investigators to clarify some key mysteries of the past, such as the disappearance of John Cabot after his last discovery voyage. She provided evidence to show that he actually lived and returned to England and died shortly thereafter. This new information convinces me that nothing is quite as solid as it appears to be, especially when we are describing historical events. So, if we return to the spectacle of Columbus writing his will of 1506, it is very possible that his

²⁴⁰ ATTI Op. Cit. (see Ch. 5 - notes 97 & 98).

²⁴¹ Tagliattini, Maurizio. "The Discovery of North America" 1998 Chapter 10.(English version) p. 21 Columbus makes a codicil to the testament of 1506 and adds the names of some debts that should be paid including what is supposed to be a court ordered debt that his father was supposed to pay (20 ducats). Tagliattini refers to a certain Geronimo del Puerto of Benito del Puerto Chancellor in Genoa. 22 Sep 1470. Notary Giacomo Calvi, Genoa. Other writers have written the name of Gerolamo del Porto.

spy network provided him with certain names to be included in the will. It is very possible that for instance, Bartolomeu Fieschi who was a descendant of one of the most powerful families in Italy could have provided him with the necessary information about court documents that showed that there was an unpaid debt that involved the Colombo family.

What do we know about the wealth of Columbus? He supposedly brought back some gold on his final voyage from the Caribbean. We already know that Antonio de Noli was fairly wealthy. We have the documents with proof that he had gold although we do not know exactly how much, but it must have been substantial. The previously cited law suit of 31 Jul 1477 in Seville is evidence that the Spanish seized gold and other valuables from his home in Cabo Verde. Columbus in the meantime must have had substantial wealth because he complained in his letter of 4 Mar 1493 to Queen Isabel that he had spent all of his money in making sacrifices for the sovereigns (“I left my wife and children behind **and spent what I had**”). If it wasn’t significant, he wouldn’t have mentioned it.

I am certain that many readers will be able to easily imagine the many possibilities that can be achieved to create a new identity if they visualize themselves working for a spy agency or watching a good James Bond movie. So if we have the knowledge that Columbus was working continuously in secrecy and working with spies it should not be very difficult to imagine the many possibilities and the extent of his efforts to carry out his messianic mission.

There are many curious events that take place that seem to have the invisible hand of either Columbus or Antonio de Noli involved in the outcome of some very important events. For example there is information available to suggest that the duke

of Medina Sidonia was sympathetic to the king of Portugal during the War of Succession. How was it that Portugal managed to defeat the 35 Spanish ships loaded with gold at St. Jorge da Mina during the war at a time when Antonio de Noli was supposed to be working for Spain as the governor of Cabo Verde? It should be of great interest to note that after the war in Spain Columbus manages to have a meeting with the Duke of Medina Sidonia as well as the Duke of Medinaceli, two of the wealthiest and most prominent Dukes of Spain. In fact Columbus resided in the home of the Duke of Medinaceli for 2 years before his discovery voyage. After careful investigation it now seems that Antonio de Noli also has a close connection to both of these dukes. In fact the last person known to be in the company of Antonio de Noli is the Duke of Medina Sidonia who had him released from (his) custody by order of the king. It is then said that Antonio de Noli went to the king to thank him for his release but there is no record of such a meeting. [²⁴²][²⁴³] This last reference is quite confusing and needs more research for clarification. According to Davidson, “Ducal archives show that at one time Briolanja Muniz Muliart (e)

²⁴² Blake, John W. “Europeans in West Africa 1450-1560“ Internet Archive Texts. (The Hakluyt Society Second series. N° LXXXVI) London. 1942. p. 226.

²⁴³ Russell, P. Op. Cit. P. 20. Note (33) “Segundo Diego de Valera (Cronica, p. 82), Dom Fernando deu a António da Noli roupa e cavalos «y enviôlo a Portugal» --o que parece contradizer os factos contidos na carta de Dom Fernando. Trata-se dum erro («Portugal» em vez de «Santiago»)? Pode pensar-se, também, na volta a Portugal de António da Noli depois de os castelhanos terem evacuado a ilha”. “According to Diego de Valera (Chronicle, p. 82), Dom Fernando gave Antonio da Noli some clothes and **horses** «and sent him to Portugal» This seems to contradict the facts of D. Fernando’s letter. Is this a mistake (« Portugal» instead of «Santiago»? One may also think, that Antonio da Noli was returning to Portugal after the Castilians evacuated the island.”

(Columbus' sister-in-law) leased a property from the duke of Medina-Sidonia, in whose castle, Columbus possibly lived for some time before going to the Spanish Court with his proposal."²⁴⁴ Diego Colon is said to have had the remains of his father the Admiral transferred to the Monastery de la Cartuja probably because he had a special affection for this place. The remains were delivered (from Valladolid) to the monastery on 11 Apr 1509.²⁴⁵ According to Fiona Watson, La Cartuja is where Columbus lived while planning his second voyage. This was one of the reasons that the island of Cartuja was chosen for Seville's Expo 92. Columbus' remains were buried in the church for 30 years.²⁴⁶ In 1490 Enriquez de Guzman, the Duke of Medina Sidonia and his wife Leanor de Mendoza purchased the monastery of Cartuja for 360,000 maravedies. Perhaps even the duke may be buried there. Now it looks like both Columbus and Antonio have been residing on properties owned by the Duke of Medina Sidonia.

CURIOUS EVENTS INVOLVING COLUMBUS AND ANTONIO DE NOLI

Perhaps one of the most curious events that appear to have the invisible marks of Antonio de Noli and Columbus must be the defeat of the Spanish fleet of 35 ships in the area of St Jorge da Mina at the end of the War of Succession. The irony of that event is that Antonio de Noli is seen by historians as a traitor to Portugal who has revealed the secrets of trading slaves from Benin for gold in St Jorge da Mina. Somehow despite the possibility that it could have been Antonio de Noli

²⁴⁴ Davidson. Op. Cit. P. 49.

²⁴⁵ "Cartuja de Sevilla." www.es.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cartuja_de_Sevilla Web. 30 Jun 2014.

²⁴⁶ Seville City-Monasterio de la Cartuja. By Fiona Flores Watson www.andalucia.com/cities/.../monasterio-la-cartuja.ht... Web. 22 Feb 2015.

who revealed the national secrets of Portugal, all of the Spanish ships were overtaken by the Portuguese after King Afonso V and Prince João ordered the Portuguese fleets commanded by Jorge Correia and Mem Palha to go to the Gulf of Guinea. This order gives one the impression that someone had informed the Portuguese Crown of the activities being conducted by the Spanish fleet in St George da Mina and this informant could have been Antonio de Noli.

Now however, we see another factor that must be considered as we evaluate this incident. The Duke of Medina Sidonia, the Marquis of Cadiz and the Count of Miranda are being sympathetic to Portugal and sabotage the war plans of the Catholic Monarchs during the War of Succession. They are secretly aligned with Portugal and refused to comply with the order of Queen Isabel to prepare the war fleet along the African coast. The Marquis of Cadiz reportedly alerted the Portuguese Captain Fernão Gomes of the preparation (for war) and even sent him two ships to aid him if needed.^{[²⁴⁷][²⁴⁸]}

The reader must be aware that there are often times different versions of the same incident in history and in this story there is another version that adds even more intrigue to the mystery and the eventual outcome. According to Malyn Newitt, “The right to command the Castilian expedition was contested between the duke of Medina Sidonia and the marquis of Cadiz. The marquis not only tried to prevent the duke of Medina Sidonia from leaving but even sent ships to warn the

²⁴⁷ Congresso Internacional Bartolomeu Dias em sua época: Actas Vol. III “D. João II ea Política Quatrocentista” publicado pelo Universidade do Porto, Comissão Nacional para as Comemorações dos Descobrimentos Portugueses, Porto 1989 p.79.

²⁴⁸ Blake. 1942. Op. Cit. pp. 223 – 226.

Portuguese.”²⁴⁹ But the intrigue continues and it gets even more interesting. The duke of Medina Sidonia had previously requested from the king, that if the raid on Cabo Verde was successful, then he should be the Lord of the islands and the king agreed to this. The reason for this request was the inability of the duke to persuade the king from preparing the fleet to attack Cabo Verde, so, **“he sent messengers to the king and queen, asking them to give him the Lordship of the island of Antonio (Cabo Verde or Antonio’s Island).”** “The king (...), had no objection to conceding it to him.”²⁵⁰ So after the islands were raided by the Spanish, “The Duke of Medina Sidonia, by means of the pretext of the lordship of the island of Antonio recently obtained from King Don Fernando, insistently demanded the surrender of Antonio from Carlos Valera (the fleet commander who raided the islands), together with the plunder seized in the island.”²⁵¹

So it appears that if this version of events is correct, then, Antonio de Noli was turned over to the Duke of Medina Sidonia who was now the lord of Cabo Verde. This story then continues; “By Order of Don Fernando, the duke freed Antonio (da Noli).”²⁵²

Now after all of these mysterious developments have passed and a treaty is signed between Spain and Portugal (1479/1480), we see a few years later in 1484 that Columbus is secretly fleeing from Portugal and going to Andalusía where he meets with the Duke of Medinaceli and the Duke of Medina de

²⁴⁹ Newitt, Marilyn. “The History of Portuguese Expansion 1400 -1668.” 2004. P. 39 Print.

²⁵⁰ Blake. 1942. Op. Cit. p. 223.

²⁵¹ Ibid. p. 225.

²⁵² Ibid.

Sidonia (a Portuguese sympathizer during the war). Is this another extraordinary coincidence whereby both Antonio de Noli and Columbus appear to be involved in mysterious events with mysterious people in mysterious circumstances? There is no end in sight to the intrigue that encompasses the imagination involving Antonio de Noli, the elite dukes of Spain and Columbus and a host of other characters. It has been written for instance by the online Catholic Encyclopedia that Columbus' "(...) son Diego is the authority for the statement that his remains were buried in the Carthusian Convent of Las Cuevas, Seville, within three years after his death."²⁵³ I also believe that this convent can be traced to the duke of Medina Sidonia.

It certainly looks like we need to begin a special project to examine this matter in greater detail. The project should focus on the activities of the Duke of Medinaceli, the Duke of Medina Sidonia, the Marquis of Cadiz and any perceived relations with Antonio de Noli, Columbus and any of their inner circle contacts that could be linked to the royal families of both Spain and Portugal. Two key questions that need closer examination are:

1. Why was Columbus considered to be a "Special friend" in the letter of 20 Mar 1488 that was sent to Columbus by King João II? And
2. Why was Antonio de Noli still able to be considered the (uninterrupted) official governor of Cabo Verde in the royal letter of 8 Apr 1497 despite the fact that his name is not found in any Portuguese documents for more than 20 years? This is a period that has focused considerable attention on Cabo Verde in the Treaty of Alcaçovas in

²⁵³ Bandelier, Adolph Francis. "Christopher Columbus". The Catholic Encyclopedia. Vol. 4: Robert Appleton Company, 1908.

1479/1480 and later in the Treaty of Tordesilhas in 1494. It was also a period in which esteemed navigators such as Diogo Cão and Bartolomeu Dias reportedly stopped in Cabo Verde during their exploration voyages in the 1480's and I am sure that there were many others.

Somehow, I get the strange feeling **that there must be a connection** between Antonio de Noli's mysterious absence from the historical archives in Portugal; the military assault on the Spanish fleet at St Jorge da Mina; and the visits by Columbus to the Duke of Medinaceli and the Duke of Medina de Sidonia.

CHAPTER 14

Final Thoughts for Book

Columbus the mapmaker:

There are a few notes about Columbus that must be given serious consideration when discussing him and Antonio de Noli. As we have seen in this book, Antonio de Noli, reportedly had a brother Agostino who in 1438 was the only licensed mapmaker in Genoa.²⁵⁴ This brother was given a 10 year tax exemption with the requirement that he instruct his brother Antonio in the art of mapmaking. If this information is true then it would explain something about Antonio's early life and helps us to develop a better understanding of a young Antonio.

Some considerations to be made in this scenario; Antonio would have been very young in 1438, probably not more than 3 or 4 years old or a little more. Columbus would have been about the same age. Where did he or his brother learn about mapmaking, especially if Agostino was the only qualified mapmaking instructor in Genoa? This question, is quite curious, when we consider that another similar observation was made by Tagliattini in a reference to Columbus. Tagliattini writes the following: "(...) In Lisbon, Columbus met his younger brother Bartolome' Colón who, like Christopher, had a great inclination for cartography. As everyone seems to agree, it was the study of this art form that helped both brothers start their Portuguese life. **Where they learned and how they**

²⁵⁴ Airaldi. Op. Cit.

practiced such a talent is still one of the many mysteries of Columbian Literature.”²⁵⁵

Much has been written about Columbus’ father-in-law and his maps and important papers regarding his maritime knowledge. Many historians repeat the story that Isabel Moniz, the widow and mother-in-law of Columbus gave him all the important maritime papers that belonged to her deceased husband, the first Captain-governor of the island of Porto Santo. To the best of my knowledge, there is no documented evidence that Perestrelo was ever a sea captain as many people have suggested and was never more than an ordinary passenger aboard a ship. The rationale for providing the young son-in-law with these papers was his profound interest in learning more about the sea. There is also information about his written communications with Toscanelli of Rome and his views of world geography. Other writers speak about Columbus meeting up with his brother Bartolomeu in Lisbon who was employed as a mapmaker when Columbus arrived on the scene in Portugal in 1476. The legendary story has Columbus learning the art of mapmaking from his brother Bartolomeu at this time.

This last story gets a little sticky at this point because Columbus had just survived a horrendous sea battle in the Atlantic off the coast of S. Vicente and swam 6-8 miles to reach shore. This battle supposedly occurred in August (some say in December) of 1476. Yet, in February of 1477, Columbus was already (supposedly) sailing in the waters of Canada in the Luso-Danish adventure on an expedition from Bristol, England. During this operation, he was supposed to be on board a ship) that was loaded with merchandise for delivery to Bristol. This cargo had to be off-loaded upon arrival to Bristol

²⁵⁵ Tagliattini. Op.Cit.

and new cargo had to be loaded on the ship after being purchased in the local area. Then somehow, in the middle of winter he becomes a member of a crew that sails to Thule (and Greenland).

Now with the above information, we have a good background report on a young Columbus who is just beginning his sea experience after his arrival in Portugal. We should also remember, that according to his famous quote, “I began life at sea at an early age,” but still the wool weaver Cristoforo Colombo was still working as a wool weaver at age 21 in Genoa. Obviously there are some contradictions here that need to be clarified. However, we still have some important questions to ask of our mysterious seaman.

If he was so interested in learning about the sea and maps as has been shown above with the collection of Perestrelo and (assumed) communications with Toscanelli and there is still the story of his profound interest in the map of the mysterious pilot (see Ch.12), and since it was common knowledge that Antonio de Noli was living in Cabo Verde and had tremendous influence in this area of the world regarding the coast of Guinea and the South Atlantic since the Cape Verde Islands were known as Antonio’s Island and described as such on various maps, including on the maps made by at least one crew member of Columbus (Juan de la Cosa c. 1500) and recognized by Columbus himself on his world map. Judging from the revelations of this information, it makes one wonder, how is it then, that Columbus who gives the impression that he was in Cabo Verde many times,²⁵⁶ never seems to have any interest in

²⁵⁶ Fuson, Robert.” The Log of Christopher Columbus” International Marine Camden, ME.1992. P.69 “This morning I saw a frigate bird (...) and never is found more than 60 miles from land. I have seen **many** of them in the Cape Verde Islands” Note: This book was translated by Robert H Fuson and

consulting with Antonio de Noli, who is a cartographer, merchant and according to the Della Cella Document (a listing of noble Genoese families) in the library in Genoa he is described as an expert sea captain. He has also been reported as being the most knowledgeable explorer of the south Atlantic.²⁵⁷

I believe that it is a disservice to the world of Academia if historians do not make an honest attempt to answer this basic question regarding the exploits of Columbus.

This last question raises another issue that was pointed out by the author Jose Luis Cortez Lopez who considers himself to be an Africanist, or one who studies the history of Africans in Africa and the geography of the African continent. He has done some research on Columbus in Africa in his work, “El Tiempo Africano de Cristobal Colon” Op. Cit. In this work he expresses his profound disappointment on the lack of studies regarding the presence of Columbus in Africa. He complains that the Spanish historians glance over this phase of history with short commentaries, while most studies on Columbus do pretty much the same. He does say that Portugal should have more information for research purposes as regards the discovery period and Africa. He may be right on this assessment, but unfortunately, when the subject is Columbus, the situation gets really murky as all indications are quite clear to the studious researcher that Portugal has taken great pains to

in my opinion the use of the word “many” in this particular sentence gives one the impression that he had been to the Cape Verde Islands many times in order to have seen many of them.

²⁵⁷ Villas, Ribeira. “Os Portugueses na Colonização” 1929 Unpublished views of Cabo Verde. “His (Antonio de Noli) most notable services were to turn Santiago into a sea base, while broadening the scope of his navigational endeavors and investigating the South Atlantic to a greater degree than anyone in the history of navigation.”

conceal information about Columbus when he was in Portugal and sailing on secret missions to Africa and elsewhere.

Lopez does imply that this phase is important because it is the phase of Columbus that precedes the discovery (period). In this I agree 100%. Historians cannot wash over the history of Columbus in Africa and expect to define his true legacy. He has made too many references to Africa upon his arrival to the New World and this information has usually been ignored. He usually makes comments and compares the people of the New World and their customs to those of Africa. He obviously had plenty of experience on the coast of Guinea and that is reflected in his writing, especially in his ship's log of the discovery voyage. This information is also confirmed by Fernando Colon and Bartolomeo de las Casas in their writings.²⁵⁸

Unfortunately, Lopez raises some very important observations made by various historians that express a strong presence of the Admiral in Africa, but then for reasons, which appear to be quite typical of the vast majority of historians, he considers these commentaries to be absolutely useless in evaluating Columbus in Africa. In his opinion, these events never happened, at least not to the extent as described by some prominent historians. He apparently takes this stand, because he has never done a full study of the Admiral and the history of Portugal in Africa. Actually, it is difficult to blame him for this deficiency, because it takes a long time to realize how to connect the history of Columbus with Africa, Portugal and the New World. At this point, I must add Cabo Verde to this

²⁵⁸ Las Casas, *Historia de las Indias* Libro I-Capitulo III. "En otras partes de sus escritos afirma haber muchas veces navegado de Lisboa a Guinea (...)" ("In other parts of his writings he affirms to having navigated many times from Lisbon to Guinea (...).")

equation, because without understanding the true history of Cabo Verde and the influence of King João II, it will be impossible to fully understand Columbus. We must remember that upon hearing of the death of King João II, Columbus remarked, “I served the king for 14 years”. All indications are that Columbus was loyal to King João II until the end. This is a major sticking point that I believe needs to be fully researched if we expect to solve the mysteries of Columbus.

Antonio de Noli

So far, I have not said much about Antonio de Noli, but he is also a key player in this discussion. The influence of Antonio de Noli in the South Atlantic is undeniable and has been verified by an international research committee during the 550 years commemoration activities of the discovery of Cabo Verde in Italy in 2010. Several exhibits and conferences were held in the USA, Portugal, Cabo Verde and Italy. Fifteen years ago there was hardly any information available about Antonio de Noli on the Internet, but today all of that has changed. The interest in Antonio de Noli is gaining traction today as more and more historians are starting to become aware of this famous navigator and the contributions that he made to world history and western civilization.

Like Columbus, he too has a mysterious past; however, he has never made the front pages in the manner of Columbus. **It is curious that Lopez mentions the African phase of Columbus that precedes the discovery of America and that so much is missing from this phase of history. Ironically, it was Antonio de Noli’s role in Cabo Verde that sets the tone for the discovery of the New World and this information has been published in the book “Da Noli a Capo Verde” Op. Cit. All of this information clearly establishes the role of Antonio de Noli as being the precursor to the Discovery**

Period and the beginning of the New World discoveries. A lot more information can now be found on the Internet regarding this phase of history which is vital for students who are seeking to be better informed about European Expansionism after the discovery of the New World in 1492. The Hakluyt Society provides some excellent material in the Internet Archives Texts about “Europeans in West Africa”. In these files there will be a lot of information regarding Antonio de Noli and Cabo Verde and the connections to Europe and Africa which have long been a neglected phase of world history.

I believe that it is essential to understand that Cabo Verde was the beginning of the New World and eloquently expressed by the world renowned Professor Corradino Astengo from the University of Genoa (now retired), who stated in the Book, “Da Noli a Capo Verde”, page 27, “Con l’Eta delli Grandi Scoperte, l’arcipelago (Cabo Verde) non era soltanto un’importante base sulle rotte per le Indie Orientali e Occidentali, ma era diventato il punto da cui si prendevano le misure della terra: era il centro del Mondo.”

“With the era of the great discoveries, the archipelago (Cabo Verde) was not only an important base for the route to the East Indies and to the West Indies, but it also became the point from which the world would be measured: **it was the center of the world.**” This is an impressive statement, because it is a known fact that the island of Santiago (Cabo Verde) was known as Antonio’s Island throughout the 15th and 16th centuries. In fact, even the king of Spain referred to Cabo Verde as “Antonio’s Island” in a document dated 31 July 1477.²⁵⁹ So, here it is quite

²⁵⁹ Royal letter in Spain Reference code: ES. 47161 AGS/2.2.11.7//RGS,LEG,147707. 328-This is a lawsuit made by Antonio de Noli and Fernando Gonzalez against Juan de la Cueva and others from

clear that if Cabo Verde was the center of the world and Antonio de Noli was the governor of Cabo Verde and recognized as such by King Ferdinand of Spain as well as King João of Portugal (the two super powers of the 15th century), then Antonio de Noli must have been a very important figure at the beginning of the Discovery Age.²⁶⁰ Strange as it may seem, much of this history was occurring just as Columbus was making his grand entry in Portugal, sailing on Portuguese ships, making discovery proposals to King João II, getting married, becoming a father, working in the sugar industry, allegedly attending court proceedings in Genoa (according to the famous Assereto document which has been considered to be a false document by some historians), fleeing to Spain, etc. (not to mention, learning several languages, cartography, astrology, mathematics etc.).

Now when we take into account the words of Professor D. W. Meinig in his book “The Shaping of America”, he makes a dramatic change in the teaching of the Discovery Period of history. He tells us that, “Madeira, the Azores, and the Cape Verde Islands were all colonized in the 15th century. In the history of European discovery and exploration it is common to

Seville. “Queen Isabel the Catholic ordered the Almirante Mayor (Chief Admiral) and the law enforcement authorities of Seville to execute the sentence given by Diego de Mesa, the Deputy of the Almirante, in favor of Antonio de Noli and Fernando Gonzalez for certain merchandise that was seized from **Antonio’s Island.**”

²⁶⁰ Here it must be remembered that Antonio de Noli was always recognized as the governor of Cabo Verde by the Portuguese Crown even after he was captured by Spain in 1476 and then named as the governor for Spain. Eventually Spain and Portugal ended hostilities and Cabo Verde was returned to Portugal and Antonio de Noli was fully recognized as the governor of Cabo Verde by Portugal as evidenced by the royal edict of 8 Apr 1497 (a copy of the letter can e seen in the Annex 7).

recognize these little Atlantic Islands as stepping-stones across the ocean, but they were much more than stations on the route to the New World; they were themselves a New World and important grounds for new seafaring and planting systems, as Boxer notes: The settlement of these uninhabited islands initiated the Portuguese into the practice of overseas colonization, and the settlers were literally pioneers in a New World.”²⁶¹

Now we can add a statement made by Jill Dickens Schinas in her article “Cape Verde Islands – Culture and History” Op. Cit., when referring to the Cape Verde Islands, she had this to say, **“This is where the Western conquest of the world began!”**²⁶²

Still another very powerful declaration was made by the Mayor of the Ancient Maritime Republic Noli, Italy, in the Preface to the book, “Da Noli a Capo Verde”, Op. Cit.; “In 2010 a panel of international experts commemorated the 550 th anniversary of the Discovery of Cabo Verde by the Italian navigator, Antonio de Noli. An International Congress was convened on 18 Sep 2010 here, in the Ancient Maritime Republic of Noli, Italy at which time we determined that Antonio de Noli was the official discoverer of Cabo Verde in 1460 and in 1462 he became the first Cape Verdean settler who established and governed the first European city in the tropics. **These historical events are believed to be the beginning of the period generally known as “The Discovery Age.”**”²⁶³

²⁶¹ “The Shaping of America: Atlantic America, 1492 – 1800. D. W. Meinig 1996.

²⁶² Schinas, Jill Dickins. Op.Cit.

²⁶³ “Da Noli a Capo Verde”. Op. Cit. Preface.

Thus, I believe that it is fair to say that based on the above information, it is reasonable to say that since Cabo Verde (the Cape Verde Islands) was the last of the three uninhabited archipelagos to be discovered and named by Professor Meinig as being part of a New World and when we take into account the words of Professor Astengo that, “ with the era of the Great Discoveries the archipelago (Cabo Verde) (...): it was the center of the world;” these statements demonstrate that Cabo Verde was clearly a New World development at the forefront of the Discovery Period that represented the beginning of the New World Discoveries, as was clarified in the previous paragraph by the Mayor of Noli. It is also reasonable to assess the viewpoint posed by Jose Luis Cortez Lopez when he speaks about **the lack of interest in Africa and her role in the prelude to the Discovery of America.** This predicament leads one to reassess the need to learn more about Africa in the prelude to the Discovery of America and the New World. I feel certain that historians will find a need to investigate the lives of Columbus and Antonio de Noli in order to deal with this phase of history with more intensity and accuracy. This new area of history will astound investigators as they will be looking at aspects of history that were never considered in the past and ironically as fate would have it, they will stumble upon the true identity of Christopher Columbus.

Now with these revelations about Antonio, it is time that we start to make the connection between him and Columbus in our search for the truth that has never been diagnosed in the past. In this scenario we will be asking some, “what if” questions. I believe that we will be amazed at the potential answers if we are willing to do some extra homework. Another factor that must be considered in this story is the relationship between Antonio de Noli and the island of Madeira as well as the relationship between Columbus and the island of Madeira. As

we have seen throughout this book, the two navigators have an extraordinary history in Madeira. Both navigators have been involved in the sugar industry and both of them have had close relations with the nobility of Madeira. There are strong signs that show that both men may have been directly involved with the families of D. João Zarco da Camara and D. Diogo Afonso de Aguiar. All indications are that their extended families are related to one another in Madeira and that both navigators had to be well known in Madeira. Somehow, they never seem to meet one another and nothing is ever mentioned about this strange anomaly.

The stories of Antonio de Noli and Columbus are very similar to the Superman fables of Clark Kent and Superman. One moment you see Clark Kent and then suddenly he disappears and you see Superman appear; so one moment you see Antonio de Noli and then he disappears and all of a sudden you see Columbus appear, but you can never seem to catch them together.

Third Voyage of Columbus

In 1498, Columbus goes to Cabo Verde and meets with the captain of Boa Vista, D. Rodrigo Afonso and very little is said about this meeting in Cabo Verde. If a full discussion were to be made about this meeting, it would most likely reveal the following:

1. Rodrigo Afonso was the nephew of Diogo Afonso who was the first captain of the northern sector of the island of Santiago when Antonio de Noli became the first captain of the southern sector.
2. Not only was Rodrigo Afonso the nephew of Diogo Afonso, but there are strong indications that he may

have also been the grandchild of D. João Zarco da Camara, the first captain of the island of Madeira.

3. Many writers have suggested that Diogo Afonso was the stepfather of Columbus. Since there are many stories that make this implication, there must be some basis for their arguments that make this historical connection.
4. Diogo Afonso was married to a daughter of D. João Zarco da Camara and this marriage was arranged by the king of Portugal in response to a personal request made by D. João Zarco da Camara.
5. The daughter, Isabel, is believed by many to be the real mother of Columbus who was believed to be born out of wedlock. [²⁶⁴][²⁶⁵]
6. The marriage supposedly took place in Madeira around 1450 in the church of São Sebastião in the city of Camara de Lobos.
7. If it is true that Rodrigo is the nephew of Diogo, then the chances are excellent that he was a grandchild of D. João Zarco da Camara because Diogo was originally from Evora when he moved to Madeira at the order of the king. He was also the first member of the Aguiar

²⁶⁴ Augusto Mascarenhas Barreto. Wikipedia. “Cristovão Colombo cujo nome verdadeiro seria Salvador Fernandes Zarco (...) era filho de D. Fernando duque de Beja e de Viseu e de Isabel Gonçalves Zarco e neto do rei de Portugal” www.pt.wikipedia.org/wiki/Augusto_Mascarenhas_Barreto Web. 7 Jun. 2014.

²⁶⁵ Enciclopedia Verbo. Luso-Brasileira de Cultura. Edição Séc. XXI. 1998. Pp. 465-468. Foi filho ilegítimo de D. Fernando e Isabel Gonçalves Zarco.

family to reside in Madeira and of course he married a daughter of D. João Zarco.

8. There were also three other noblemen who were ordered to marry the daughters of D. João Zarco da Camara. There were a total of four daughters that D. João Zarco da Camara wanted to get married. This gives one the impression that Rodrigo may have been the son of one of these marriages and thus the nephew of Diogo. But D. João Zarco da Camara also had a couple of sons and one of them could have been the father of Rodrigo. Nevertheless, I am suggesting that the nephew Rodrigo was most likely raised from a family in Madeira because Diogo did not reside in Cabo Verde full time and apparently spent most of his time in Madeira where he could have developed a close relationship with his nephew Rodrigo. It is also possible that they could have served together in the wars in North Africa during the late 1450's.
9. It is very possible that Columbus knew Rodrigo in Madeira or at least he most likely knew his parents in Madeira and certainly he would have known the members of the Zarco family. The fact that Diogo Afonso, who was the uncle of this Rodrigo and also the son-in-law of D. João Gonçalves da Camara Zarco cannot be an acceptable oversight by historians if they are doing reliable research on the legacy of Columbus.
10. Nothing is ever mentioned about Antonio de Noli during this visit by Columbus in 1498. At this time, Antonio is presumed to be dead, but his daughter is the governess of the island of Santiago and her husband is the governor, but nothing is mentioned about this relationship, which seems to me to be a remarkable

omission. It is virtually impossible to imagine that Columbus would go to Cabo Verde about a year following the death of Antonio de Noli and not to mention him in his conversations or writings, especially when there is written documentation that clearly demonstrates that members of the Noli family were still very active on the islands for several decades after the passing of Columbus and or Antonio de Noli. The story of his visit to Cabo Verde is in stark contrast to that of his visit to Madeira just a few weeks earlier when he visited the governor of that island.

Bartolomeu Columbus

This book cannot end without some information about Bartolomeu Columbus. What do we know about him? Surprisingly, very little information is available about him before preparations for the first voyage of discovery. Much of the information that alludes to him is not really describing the right person in my opinion but using someone's curious imagination that is mind boggling. Some of the information is curious and somewhat interesting while some of it seems to be absolutely ridiculous. Here are a few examples:

1. One site claims that he was born in 1450 and died in 1515 and describes him as a cartographer, cosmographer and navigator and founded the city of Santo Domingo. He moved to Lisbon in 1474 where he became a cartographer. He probably accompanied Bartolomeu Dias in 1486 on his discovery voyage of the Cape of Good Hope (S. Africa). Sailed to London in 1488 where he pleaded for the support of King Henry VII for his brother's project. He was named as "adelantado" the

equivalent of Captain-general of the West Indies. Founded Santo Domingo in 1496. He died in the city that he founded-Santo Domingo.²⁶⁶

2. Another one is on a Catalan site-Vikuipedia and naturally gives him a Catalan name; Bartomeu Colom. This time he is born in 1462 and dies in 1514. He is named as the first governor of the island of Hispaniola. According to this site, he also participated in the voyage to the Cape of Good Hope with Bartolomeu Dias between August of 1486 and December 1487.²⁶⁷
3. There is still another source that is rather interesting and is taken from the Catholic Encyclopedia. Now all of a sudden Bartolomeu is **described as the, “elder brother of Christopher**, born possibly in 1445 at Genoa; died at Santo Domingo, May, 1515.”²⁶⁸

There are many curious mysteries that surround Bartolomeu that seems to get very little attention. We have all heard at some time during our lives that Bartolomeu went to England and France to sell the famous project of his brother to the kings of two of the most powerful nations in Europe. Nobody knows how he was educated as a mapmaker and yet is believed to give the king of England a planisphere of the world that he

²⁶⁶ www.dec.ufcg.edu.br/biografias/BartColo.html

Bartolomeu Colombo. (1450 - 1515).” Cartógrafo, cosmógrafo e navegante italiano nascido em provavelmente em Gênova, irmão de Cristóvão Colombo”, Web. 1 Jul. 2014.

²⁶⁷ “Bartomeu Colom” Viquipèdia. Web. 24 Feb 2015

²⁶⁸ Bandelier, Adolph Francis. "Christopher Columbus." The Catholic Encyclopedia. Vol. 4. New York: Robert Appleton Company, 1908.

personally made. He is also believed to have been the guest of the king of France for quite some time. We hear stories like, "He was sent to the royal courts of England and Spain to seek sponsorship for his brother's project." I can just imagine a common citizen today going to the White House and requesting an audience with the President to discuss a particular project that needs the approval of the White House. It just doesn't happen unless of course you have extraordinary connections. Thus, I believe that Bartolomeu must have had such connections. If Bartolomeu was drawing maps and showing them to other nations; (even friendly nations to Portugal) in his attempts to explain his brother's project; he probably would have needed the tacit approval of the Portuguese Crown. I suspect that a lot of the information that Bartolomeu used on his maps would have been the result of voyages that he made while serving on ships under a Portuguese flag. Under these circumstances it would seem that King John would have had his activities monitored unless he trusted him.

A few words about his age need to be explained. I have already cited enough authors and reasons to demonstrate that Columbus was about 70 years old. Unfortunately historians have been using the 1451 year of birth for him and that presents them with a problem for Bartolomeu's year of birth. Historically Columbus was seen as being about 2 years older than Bartolomeu so now I suspect that many historians are breaking with tradition and adjusting his age to conform to new studies while at the same time they will most likely ignore any adjustments for Bartolomeu, because then they will have to find another Genoese family to correspond to the new age theory. It looks like now historians will have to create more miracles.

Problems with genealogy and the Aguiars

There are a lot of problems in trying to determine the parents of D. Diogo Afonso de Aguiar. Some say his father is João Afonso de Aguiar who was the first Treasurer of Portugal and others say that he is the son of Pedro Afonso de Aguiar whose wife raised the queen D. Isabel, the first wife of King Afonso V.

It is extremely important to determine the difference between the two families, because if he was the son of D. João Afonso de Aguiar, then it appears that he got married to D. Izabel Glz Zarco da Camara in 1439. In this situation, he could easily have had a daughter old enough to have a relationship with Antonio de Noli in 1460 or 61 when Antonio is believed to have been spending some significant time in Madeira. On the other hand there is a problem with dates of marriage. One version in type shows 1439 while the hand written version shows 1459 by Noronha. This discrepancy can make a huge difference in analyzing the outcome of this important aspect of the relationship between de Noli and a daughter of Diogo.

I have been using the genealogy of Noronha for Diogo Afonso de Aguiar and the noble families of Madeira, but there is also another writer, Manuel Jose da Costa Figueire Gaio (1750-1831), "Nobilario de Familias de Portugal" Vol. 1 (1989-1990) who uses Pedro Affonco de Aguiar as the father of Diogo Afonso de Aguiar.

Unfortunately, due to lack of verifiable data it is virtually impossible to determine the parents of Rodrigo Afonso who is known in history as Diogo Afonso's nephew and heir to his captaincy in Cabo Verde.

CONCLUSION

Portugal, Genoa and Spain, somehow managed to produce the forces that combined to set off the world's greatest era of explorations and discovery. Whether we are talking about Portugal or Spain, we find the forces of the Genoese as being somehow involved in the process or in some cases the Venetians and Florentines. Whether in Spain or Portugal, it seems as though the Italians were treated pretty much like natural citizens as they managed to benefit from local legislation pretty much as would any natural citizen in the local area. Amazingly you have aristocratic families from Italy descending on the great cities of Europe and establishing a form of Investment "House" to manage international business transactions and invest in local industries. Many of these families became very influential in key industries in Spain and Portugal, especially, the sugar, cotton and slave industries. Eventually, gold and Malagueta pepper would be key industries that attracted investors from Italy. These industries created problems of security while great wealth was being accumulated by ingenious investors. Wars and political turmoil were consequences of greed and power. Africa was then as it is today a continent of great wealth and that wealth was being exploited to the maximum by Portugal and at different times by Spain and Genoa. However most of the control was conducted by Portugal with the aid of the Italians in their service, but it appears that many of them also served Spain, especially during the War of Succession between Spain and Portugal.

Portugal was instrumental in attracting the Genoese to serve in Portugal and help Portugal build a powerful naval force to protect Portuguese ships in their trade with other nations and to help defend Portugal against her enemies, a term which usually

applied to Spain and perhaps some North African countries. Throughout this endeavor, Portugal was striving to find a sea route to India, a dream that was conceived long before the Discovery Age, but extremely difficult to achieve. Despite the difficulties, Prince Henry the Navigator (1394-1460) made significant progress as he was devoted to scientific investigation of the seas and mapping the geography of the world in his attempts to find the route to India. Many writers say that he was an extremely religious person dedicated to expanding Christianity throughout the world and supporting the ideals of the Templar Knights who were by this time being evicted from their former strongholds in Europe but welcomed in Portugal under the name of the Order of Christ. So it appears that much of the attraction to Portugal would be the ideals supported by those fearless mariners who believed in those principles. It was also a time of renaissance in Italy and money was needed to build great churches and many powerful rulers had their own private churches dedicated to supporting the religious needs of noble families that most likely held strong sway over the accumulation of power and wealth for a chosen few in the local social strata.

During this period of uncertainty some noble families lost power and prestige and were willing to make great sacrifices to regain that which they had lost. Many of these fearless men were welcomed to Portugal as well as Spain, but Portugal was actively seeking these warrior merchants and if they were qualified as cartographers, then they would be even more valuable for the services that were being sought in Portugal by Prince Henry. So it would be in this atmosphere that men like the Pessagno brothers from Liguria would be recruited to Portugal in the early 14th century to help build a powerful naval fleet to protect Portugal's shipping industry from the constant pirate attacks on the open seas. Genoa seemed to have some of

the world's best seamen at this time and Portugal was able to contract with Manuel Pessagno to be employed as the Admiral for the Portuguese Navy with the condition that he should maintain 20 qualified sea captains from Genoa during the period of his contract for the purpose of tutoring the Portuguese mariners. More than 100 years later, this system would eventually expire but by this time the Genoese and other Italians were well received in Portugal and fearless mariners like Antonio de Noli and Christopher Columbus would seek their fortunes in this emerging maritime nation. The names of Manuel Pessagno, Antonio da (de)Noli and Christopher Columbus are the three names that symbolize the contributions of the Genoese in the history of Portugal.²⁶⁹

Throughout this history there appears to be a strong link to the Fieschi family from Genoa in the development of trade relations with the European markets in the major cities of Europe. It seems as though the appointment of the Admiral Manuel Pessagno as the Commander of the Portuguese Navy may have had a strong influence on the Fieschi family's decision to start up investment houses in Iberia and other European cities to manage and invest in foreign trade. Since the Fieschi stronghold was in Lavagna, just a short distance from the noble Pessagno family in Liguria, it seems appropriate to believe that the appointment of Pessagno in Portugal as the Admiral of the Portuguese Navy must have had a profound impact and influence on the Fieschi family decision to initiate these new investment houses.

Gradually, Portugal became a great sea power, surpassing even Genoa and certainly more advanced than Spain at this time prior to the Discovery Age. Spain was still fighting the

²⁶⁹ Rosário. Op.Cit. p.259.

Moors while Portugal was exploring the high seas in the Atlantic and along the coast of Guinea. This is the atmosphere that sets the stage for the arrival in Portugal for Antonio de Noli and Columbus in the 15th century.

Now historians are faced with the dilemma of trying to determine, “When did they arrive in Portugal?” Nobody seems to know the answer to this question. Ironically there are other strange problems in trying to document the history of these two navigators; for example, Columbus has left behind considerable documents written in his own hand that can be verified, while not a single document has ever been found to the best of my knowledge that can be attributed to Antonio de Noli. There is another curious problem associated with the two great navigators, there are many reasons to believe that Columbus sailed along the coast of Guinea and learned a lot about the trade winds in the Atlantic and all indications are that he had considerable knowledge of the Atlantic Ocean and Africa. The curious problem in this situation is the fact that there aren’t any known witnesses who sailed with him and can account for his mysterious presence in these areas. But on the other hand there are in fact eye witnesses that can account for the presence of Antonio de Noli in these areas.

There also seems to be an endless stream of hypothetical situations that are traditionally attributed to Columbus that appear to be based more on mythology than actual facts. It also seems that when an investigator applies these inconclusive legends; which are traditionally attributed to Columbus; to Antonio de Noli, he is able to find facts that invariably support his theories.

It seems as though both navigators have a historical problem with their marriages in Madeira. Columbus is said to have been married in Lisbon, Madeira and Porto Santo, but historians do

not know exactly where nor when he got married. Some people have said that Antonio de Noi was married, but they cannot name his spouse. They have no idea where he was married or if in fact, was married. Columbus never named his wife but did acknowledge that he was married. Antonio de Noli is less committal, we do not know if he was or if he wasn't married and we do not have any record of anything that he has ever said or written. We know that Columbus had two sons and that Antonio de Noli had one daughter, but all indications are that both of these navigators had more children.²⁷⁰

It seems as though both men had a network of spies. Columbus apparently had spies in England that kept him informed on discovery developments. Antonio de Noli seems to have had spies or informers about the development of the gold mines in St. Jorge da Mina and learned of the fort immediately after it was built.

Both men have had traditional problems with their age. Nobody has ascertained any real documentation to sustain a reasonable year of birth for either of the two navigators. Tagliattini is obviously frustrated with this dilemma and remarks, "One cannot help but wonder about this enigmatic Columbus. Why was he not more candid and forthcoming, **and at least reveal his age for posterity** knowing that he was a famous man."²⁷¹ And why are there not any records of Antonio

²⁷⁰ According to the letter written by Columbus to the sovereigns of Spain on 4 March 1493; he left children behind in his homeland in order to serve the Queen (See Ch.13 p.238). Antonio de Noli is believed to have had a son (s?) in Cabo Verde, as there were several males with the surname of Noli, including the name of Antonio, but there isn't any documentation to confirm that any of these family members were his sons, especially, since his brother Bartolomeu and nephew Rafael could have sired these siblings. For more information, see "Da Noli a Capo Verde" Op.Cit.

²⁷¹ Op. Cit Tagliattini.

de Noli. Lest we forget, he was remarkably well known at the beginning of the Discovery Age and all serious navigators knew about Antonio's Island as being the center piece during this incredible phase of history. Even the Turks knew about Antonio de Noli.²⁷² The footnote below highlights two unusual observations by the Turks regarding Antonio de Noli which are written on the famous Pires Reis Map), (a) **he is acknowledged as being Genoese but who was brought up in Portugal** and (b) **He found much ginger here (Cabo Verde) and was the first to write about these islands.** I suppose that the first comment is probably related to the way that he was being treated by the Portuguese, which was pretty much as one of their own citizens and not as a foreigner. The second comment is of interest because there aren't any known documents written by Antonio de Noli, but somehow the Turks believed that he wrote about finding ginger in Cabo Verde. The author believes that the ginger referred to may be asarabacca which grows in Cabo Verde and the early voyagers to the islands probably mistook it for ginger. Perhaps Turkey may have some more information about these writings attributed to Antonio de Noli. If such a document could be found it would be extremely valuable to historians because as of this time, there isn't anything found that can be attributed to him. So, it begs the question, why did he not write anything for future historians, or if he did, then what happened to it?

²⁷² McIntosh Gregory C., "The Piri Reis Map of 1513" The Genoese are mentioned in some of the map inscriptions 5, 13, 21 and possibly 17 and 20. Next to a depiction of a lateen – rigged ship and the Cape Verde Islands is the following inscription: 21. **"The master of this caravel is called Messire Anton the Genoese, but he was brought up in Portugal. One day this caravel encountered a storm and was driven upon this island. He found much ginger here and was the first to write about these islands."**

Now, I mentioned earlier in this book about Columbus citing his Thule voyage with a more precise date as being in February 1477. How is it that he can provide a specific month and year for this expedition but usually is unequivocally vague on so many other voyages? Obviously, this is a miracle. It was only a few months ago, that he was a homeless, penniless, uneducated drifter, who miraculously survived a shipwreck and somehow found his way to Lisbon in a country where he didn't speak the language and suddenly became an expert mapmaker under the tutelage of his younger brother and supposedly earning a living as a mapmaker. All of these adventures took place after the month of August in 1476 or even later. Now all of a sudden, a few months later he's in England on a ship to Iceland. What a story?! He must have learned Portuguese, English and mapmaking in a few weeks in order to qualify for this voyage. But let's now go back to the situation of Antonio de Noli in February 1477. What was he doing during this period? Actually, he was being detained in a Spanish prison trying to negotiate his release with King Ferdinand. So for me personally, I find this Thule expedition to be rather curious, because after all, I have been trying to make the connection between Antonio de Noli and Christopher Columbus in order to solve the mysteries surrounding the legendary Columbus as I stated in the Introduction. However, one of the toughest obstacles placed in my path is the designation of the month of February in the year of 1477. In most of the other adventures of Columbus I can use the "**what if technique**" previously cited, to demonstrate that many of the mysteries attributed to Columbus are not necessarily mysteries when being applied to Antonio de Noli. However, the technique does not work when applying it to Columbus in the expedition to Thule in 1477, because Antonio de Noli is supposed to be in prison at this time, so I can't legitimately suggest that he is in Thule when I

know that he is supposed to be in a Spanish prison. In this particular case, I strongly believe that Columbus intentionally gave this information about the Thule expedition because then no one would ever suspect him of deceiving anyone on this very sensitive issue. But naturally, if he had a spy network in Bristol, England as was pretty much documented in a previous chapter then we can place the navigator in two locations simultaneously and no one would be the wiser. The spy named earlier by Alwyn Ruddock as being Hugh Say, a prominent English merchant who used the code name of John Day. This merchant had written a letter to Columbus according to Ruddock to apprise him of the situation in Bristol and the voyages being made by John Cabot. So now it is possible, to place Columbus vicariously in Bristol and physically in a Spanish prison. This appears to be another miracle by the creative Admiral.

Now, of course, there are still other problems to be resolved, such as the names of his family members and how this situation develops in relations with the Columbus family and members of the Noli family. Fortunately, for historians, they both have a brother named Bartolomeu with a mysterious past. So, I do not see much of a problem here. The problem develops when we are talking about the youngest brother of Columbus, D.Diego. All of a sudden he appears into the equation and now we must deal with this scenario. If Columbus had two brothers and Antonio de Noli only has one brother that is known to be with him, how do we find a third brother for Antonio? I believe that there are several ways to answer that critical question. Fortunately for our argument here, we know that Antonio de Noli reportedly arrived in Portugal with a nephew named Rafael de Noli along with his brother Bartolomeu. Unfortunately, we have no further information about Rafael after his arrival, but we have several Cape Verdeans with the

name of Noli residing on various islands, so there are many possibilities entangled in this mystery. Perhaps, Rafael was mistakenly identified as a nephew instead of a brother, or perhaps there was another brother on the discovery voyage that was never identified. If we use our imagination I am sure we can think of many ways to find another brother for Antonio.

Although there is information available about Antonio de Noli in Portugal, it is very limited in scope, but we are very fortunate to have that which is available. There is only one document that mentions Antonio de Noli by name (before 8 Apr 1497) and that is the royal edict of 19 Sep 1462 in which he is named as the discover of the islands in 1460 (about two years after the discovery). During the reign of Prince João or later as King D. João II, a period of nearly 25 years, there isn't any mention of Antonio de Noli by name. The first document that names him after this period is the royal edict of 8 apr 1497, when the new king D. Manuel I authorizes Antonio de Noli's daughter Branca de Aguiar to inherit his estate and titles in Cabo Verde. This is a very curious situation and it is very possible that the king probably did not know if Antonio de Noli was dead or alive at this time and he most likely never knew him. The previous king had died a mysterious death and some people believe that foul play may have been involved. He was only about 40 years old at the time of death and at least two attempts to assassinate him had failed in the early 1480's. In this scenario of events he may have been assassinated by poisoning and all of the secrets regarding his relations with Antonio de Noli may have died with him. It would certainly be of interest to know exactly what D. Manuel I knew about Antonio de Noli, if in fact he knew anything at all. The decision and the preparation for the voyage to India by Vasco da Gama had already been made by King D. João II before he died in 1495. So it appears as though there would have been

some delays in establishing a date for the departure of this famous voyage from Lisbon by Vasco de Gama in 1497. At this point in time, it would seem as though the new king would have to be briefed on the new situation with the status of Antonio de Noli and Cabo Verde and the support required for the voyage. We do not know exactly what D. Manuel I knew about this state of affairs but it is clear that he had to do something and the result being that the bizarre letter of 8 Apr 1497 was written.

Nothing more is written about Antonio de Noli in Portugal after 1497, although names of other family members appear on certain documents as was stated earlier. Now let's turn to Columbus and the use of his name in Portugal. Perhaps the only known document regarding the use of Columbus' name in Portugal is the letter generally called the letter of "safe passage" written on 20 Mar 1488 by King D. João II to Columbus (who was living in Spain at this time). In this letter, Columbus was addressed by the king as "Our special friend" and certainly did not have the tone of a king speaking to a commoner or a wool weaver, but rather to someone of important social status. The fact that Columbus leaves us without any documentation in Portugal has not gone unnoticed by other writers. Perhaps Rebecca Katz says it best when she writes, "There isn't any documentation that exists in Portugal that can tell us something about the life of the navigator prior to his departure for Spain in 1485", and continues by saying, "Columbus hasn't left any trace about himself during the 8 or 9 years when he resided in Portugal."²⁷³

²⁷³ "Cristovão Colombo na Madeira" Archivo Histórico –Madeira. Rebecca Katz 30 Mar2009.www.arquivohistoicomadeira.blogspot.com/.../cristovao-colombo-na-madeira Web. 13 Jun 2013.

Most official records written about either Antonio de Noli or Columbus actually come from Spain and not Portugal. Portugal does not even mention Antonio de Noli when he was captured by the Spanish in 1476.

All of this information is necessary to be explained in order for the reader to have a better understanding of the difficulties and the challenges that must be considered in evaluating the merits of this book. There have been many trials and errors in trying to arrive at a satisfactory conclusion. There may be many opinions on the merits of many of the arguments that I have used to base my conclusions in this work. After all, the mythology of Columbus has consumed the appetite of the public and the academic world for more than 500 years and we are still looking for answers for his true identity. I am certain that there will be strong arguments against my conclusions as many historians will have an experience and knowledge different from that which I possess. However strong they may feel about their personal opinions and recommendations, I am quite confident about my position in the following statement:

“Until historians decide to do a detailed comparative study of both Antonio de Noli and Christopher Columbus, there will never be an acceptable solution to the mysterious problems that involve either of them.”

I would like to add that in my opinion Columbus is a clone of Antonio de Noli when I look at all of the situations that involve one or the other of the two navigators. Although I briefly compared the similarities between the two navigators in my book “Antonio’s Island” in 2003, I had no idea that I would arrive at the conclusions that I have made in this work. My opinions and viewpoints were dramatically altered by several writers who clarified some key issues for me and those issues gave me a new perspective on an old problem which has

resulted in the publication of this book. Here are my basic conclusions:

1. Antonio de Noli's history is linked directly to that of Christopher Columbus.
2. If we can solve the mysteries of either of these two navigators we will be very close to solving the mysteries of the other.
3. If a few dedicated researchers who are willing to read this book and follow the recommended suggestions, I strongly believe that a final definitive conclusion will be made on the identity of Columbus within two years and probably sooner.
4. All indications are that Columbus spent valuable time in both Madeira and Cabo Verde despite the lack of documentation.
5. We know that Antonio de Noli resided in Cabo Verde because we have the documentation to verify that statement, but based on substantial circumstantial evidence I believe that it is safe to say that he also spent a lot of time in Madeira.
6. There are many indications to demonstrate that the daughter of Antonio de Noli is linked directly to the family of João Gonçalves da Camara Zarco and that Antonio most likely had other children.
7. I now believe that based on the letter written by Columbus to the Queen on 4 Mar 1493, that **his wife was probably still alive when he left Portugal** with his son Diego and that he **left other children behind with her.**

8. After giving strong consideration to three major factors; (a) the story of the mysterious pilot, (b) the advice given by Jaime Ferrer (a famous Catalan cosmographer and lapidary from Blanes), in 1495 to Columbus in his search for gold , and telling him that most of the gold merchandise comes from a very hot climate (c) the Cape Verdean people and their comments to Columbus about their knowledge of Africans sailing to an island SW of Fogo with merchandise and that King João II was making plans to discover this route, **I have concluded that the idea of the discovery of America was made in Cabo Verde.**²⁷⁴ There is still another

²⁷⁴ This conclusion is based on the three factors cited in this paragraph. I believe that the story of the mysterious pilot occurred first and then perhaps the story of the Catalan. According to Beatrice Pastor Bodmer, "The Armature of Conquest: Spanish Accounts of the Discovery of America, 1492-1589" p154, Stanford Press 1992: In 1495 the prestigious cosmographer Jaime Ferrer wrote to Columbus telling him that the area around the equinoctial line was especially rich in natural resources: "Just around the equinox...Precious stones, gold, spices, and medicinal plants are abundant and valuable; and I can speak of this because of my frequent commerce with the Levant, Cairo and Damascus, and because I am a lapidary and have always been interested in learning about these places (...) most of the gold merchandise comes from a very hot climate." I also believe that Ferrer's letter along with the story about the Cape Verdeans and their knowledge of the voyages being made by the Africans off the coast of Guinea sailing SW of the island of Fogo, influenced his decision to sail to South America from Cabo Verde in 1498. When all of these details were considered by Columbus, he knew that he had to depart from Cabo Verde in order to find the mysterious Terra Firma that was being suggested. It was on this third voyage that Columbus stopped in Cabo Verde and eventually discovered the continent for the first time when he landed in Venezuela, but it must be remembered that **he always wanted to depart from Cabo Verde for his first voyage** but was prohibited from doing so due to the political climate at the time which was before the signing of the Treaty of Tordesilhas in 1494. The article by Professor Hall in the Pernambuzka News "Brazil and Africa – The pre-discovery of Brazil from the Portuguese Cape

factor that should be mentioned and that is a statement written by Asensio, “**Undoubtedly** his (Columbus) first idea (of discovery) must have occurred to him when he realized that a large part of the world was unknown and where it was possible to find some islands like the Azores, Madeira and **Cabo Verde** in different time periods and where by chance they were more or less being discovered in the middle of the ocean.”²⁷⁵

9. I have good reason to believe as Las Casas has implicated; the possibility that Columbus sailed on the discovery voyage of Cabo Verde is a very real proposition.
10. I believe further that Columbus was in Portugal many years before 1476 and that based on the available circumstantial evidence, there is a strong possibility that he resided in Cabo Verde.
11. Should the previous two paragraphs prove to be true, then it goes without saying that Columbus would have been a resident Cape Verdean.
12. I believe that it is very possible that Antonio de Noli had close relations with the Fieschi family that could have enabled him to be well received by the Royal House of Portugal.

Specific information that contributed to my conclusions:

Verde Islands -1481 -1500”, dated 27 July 2013, provides us with sufficient documented evidence to conclude that the idea of the discovery of America was conceived by the participation and dialogue of the Cape Verdean people, King João II of Portugal and Columbus.

²⁷⁵ Asensio. Op.Cit. p. 31.

1. The amazing similarities in their *modus operandi*.
2. Their unusual relationships to Spain, Portugal, Madeira, Cabo Verde and the Coast of Guinea.
3. Their fearless desire for adventure and their lust for gold.
4. Their uncanny ability in trading worthless products for gold and other products of value.
5. Their involvement in the sugar industry seems to be much greater than previously known. Columbus is given credit for introducing sugar cane to the New World on his second voyage, while Antonio de Noli is given credit for introducing sugar cane to Cabo Verde from Madeira, however very few people know that it was the sugar industry in Cabo Verde that was exported to Brazil, complete with slave laborers who learned their trade in Cabo Verde and refined it in Brazil.²⁷⁶ Brazil then became the leading exporter of sugar to European markets.
6. They were both imprisoned by the Spanish in Spain before being released.
7. They were both hosted by the same Spanish Dukes in Andalusia.
8. Despite being foreigners King Ferdinand appointed both men as governors to his overseas conquests- Antonio de Noli in Cabo Verde in 1477 and Columbus in the Caribbean in 1493 and it seems as though both men may have taken the initiative and negotiated this position based on their unusual self confidence.

²⁷⁶ Pereira, D. Op. Cit. p.24.

9. Both men strongly believed in slavery - Antonio de Noli in Africa and Columbus in the New World.²⁷⁷
10. Both men in my opinion had close ties with the Zarco family of Madeira and the Perestrelo family of Porto Santo as well as with most of the elite families that controlled the archipelago, especially Diogo Afonso.
11. Both men were from Genoa and are reported to have established close ties with one of the most powerful families in Northern Italy (Fieschi).
12. The Fieschi family had close ties to the Vatican which could possibly have been a major influence that could have had a positive impact on the Royal House in Portugal when dealing with either Antonio de Noli or Columbus.
13. Both men had a brother named Bartolomeu who was skilled as sea captains and map makers.
14. Both men are listed along with Pessagno as being the three most notable Genoese families to serve Portugal.
15. Both men seemed to have had a strong desire to have their siblings support the prosperity of Genoa ²⁷⁸(ref:

²⁷⁷ Some historians seem to ignore the fact that Columbus introduced the Transatlantic Slave Trade by sending captured Indians to Spain. In order to get a more precise picture of Columbus and slavery in the New World, I would recommend the reading of "The Peoples History of the United States" Chapter 1, Harper & Row 1980 by Howard Zinn. For more details see Annex 37.

²⁷⁸ www.en.wikipedia.org/.../Origin_theories_of_Christopher... Web 6 Jun 2014

[a]the letter by Columbus to the Bank of St George in 1502 and [b] Simone Antonio de Noli Biondi.²⁷⁹

16. Both men have had their social standing in Genoa questioned by historians.
17. Both men are pictured in paintings as being tall and with blond hair.
18. It seems as though the moment that Antonio de Noli's name disappears in Portugal, the name of Columbus suddenly appears as he makes a miraculous entry into Lisbon, but there isn't any official record to show exactly how he made his entry.
19. No one has ever determined the correct age for either of the two great navigators.
20. Both navigators have had the unusual distinction of being Genoese but raised in Portugal. I remember reading somewhere that Columbus was an illegitimate child of D. Fernando the Duke of Beja and that his mother Isabel Gonçalves da Camara Zarco was secretly taken to Genoa where he was born and later came to Portugal. His real name was given as Salvador Fernandes Zarco.²⁸⁰ In the meantime Antonio de Noli was described on the Piri Reis map as being a Genoese who was brought up in Portugal²⁸¹ (Also see note 272).

²⁷⁹ Prof. Noli. "Da Noli a Capo Verde". Op. Cit. Pp. 50/51.

²⁸⁰ A similar story has the illegitimate Columbus being sent to Genoa from Madeira for his education and then returning to Madeira where he found his mother married to D. Diogo Afonso de Aguiar and a house full of children. www.archiver.rootsweb.ancestry.com > ... > 2013-12 Web. 22 Feb 2015.

²⁸¹ Some of the details on this map by the Turkish Admiral Piri Reis are quite remarkable and have been translated in a book, "The Oldest Map of

21. Finally, Antonio de Noli has a mysterious death implied in 1497; a major figure in the history of Portuguese and world navigation but he has neither a funeral nor a tombstone, while Columbus died in the presence of witnesses and more than 500 years later no one can seem to find his remains.
22. All of the above information leads me to conclude that Columbus appears to be a clone of Antonio de Noli and the reason that he was paranoid about telling people his age is because **he feared they would associate him with the achievements of Antonio de Noli and that this would expose his true identity**. Most historians consider Columbus to be about 30+ years younger than Antonio de Noli. They also consider Antonio de Noli to be dead in 1497, while Columbus is still sailing the Ocean Blue. Somehow historians confused Antonio de Noi and Antoniotto Usodimare and **this confusion definitely played a major role that linked Antonio's age to that of Usodimare and this simple error enabled historians to believe that Antonio de Noli was more than 30 years older than Columbus**. This error was probably accidental, but of course we will probably never know the truth. There is however, an important assessment of the true age of Columbus which was undertaken by Father Dutto of Mississippi in

America" by Professor Dr. Afet Inan, Ankara-1954 pp28-34 www.sacred-texts.com/pirikey.htm Web. 21 Feb 2015. This map was constructed by using information that was taken from European maps that were confiscated from Portuguese and Spanish ship captains who were sailing in the Mediterranean after they had been in the New World. The map was made in 1513 and much of the information appears to have been secret information at that time. The fragment of the map that has survived indicates that it represents about 25% of the original map.

an article that he wrote for the “Catholic World” during the 400th Centenary of the discovery of America. In this article he examined many details of the problems relating to the age of Columbus and finally claimed that **he must have been born in the third decade of the 15th century** in either 1435 or 1436. He was quite specific on these dates. Ironically, this is virtually an identical statement made by Geo Pistarino in his description of Antonio de Noli in which he says, “the date is unknown (year of birth), but **it is presumably in the third decade of the 15th century.**”²⁸²

Below, I’d like to list some of the obstacles that I encountered when trying to find information about Antonio de Noli and Columbus:

1. Very few writers have written extensively about Antonio de Noli.
2. Many writers confused Antonio de Noli with Antoniotto Usodimare.
3. There are very few documents available that pertain to Antonio de Noli.
4. Many writers have written about Columbus and unfortunately, there are many contradictions.
5. Many writers have accepted traditional myths about Columbus despite the lack of supporting documents. Many documents being used to document the life of Columbus belong to a family called Colombo which

²⁸² Dizionario Biografico degli Italiani Op. Cit.

has to be a different family according to the DNA results at the University of Granada.²⁸³

6. Both navigators seem to follow each other in a circular chain of events but they never seem to notice and neither do the historians.
7. A major obstacle was the sudden disappearance of Antonio de Noli after a legendary career in Portugal and Cabo Verde and then the sudden appearance of an unknown wool weaver on the shores of Portugal without any logical explanation.

Based on the information that I have presented in this book, I'd like to make the following recommendations to solve the identity problem of Columbus once and for all:

1. Encourage an international conference by at least a dozen experts who are qualified to speak about both Antonio de Noli and Columbus based on their publications.
2. Seek funding from international organizations to support such a conference and to hold the conference in a city that relates to both navigators for ease of preparation and local identification. The first city that comes to mind should be Genoa, but Lisbon and Madrid could also have their merits. In fact a conference could be held in all three cities. Other cities for consideration; Funchal, Praia, Barcelona and Seville.
3. **The sponsorship of the conference must insist on focusing the attention on the theme of the comparisons of Antonio de Noli to that of Columbus.**

²⁸³ Platakis, Jon. "Christopher Columbus True Identity Unmasked" Op. Cit.

In this way there will only be those people invited who are trying to make the connection between the two navigators. This suggestion has never been made before. It would be absurd to ask someone to pick a bushel of apples in an orange orchard. The best way to move forward with this proposal would be to have them read this book and submit their criticism and those that have made the best critique should be invited to present their case at the conference.

4. As an additional suggestion, I believe that it would be a good idea to reexamine some of the contentious details that I have presented in this book, especially **the data about the true ages of both Columbus and de Noli** and determine how I came up with the final year of birth as being most likely in 1435 or 1436 at the latest. I believe that this problem has been a major obstacle in the search for the true identity of Columbus.
5. A DNA test should be conducted on the families that are involved in this mystery. These families should be the following: **Aguiar and Correia families of Cabo Verde and Portugal, the Noli family of Genoa and the descendants of the Duke of Veragua.**
6. Finally, a DNA test should be made of the sugarcane plants in Cabo Verde to determine if they can be traced to the sugarcane plantations of Diogo Afonso in Madeira. A positive result would help to make the connection between Antonio de Noli and the Aguiar family of Madeira.

Since the 500th anniversary of the death of Columbus (1506-2006) there have been some important conferences that have dealt with the legacy of the Admiral and it appears that there are some researchers who are actually dedicated to solving the

problem of his identity. I have taken a different approach to this dilemma when compared to traditional researchers because I have always focused on Cabo Verde and Antonio de Noli. As a result of this focus, gradually, I noticed some very unusual circumstances that applied to both of these navigators and that historians never seemed to notice or make any reference to these peculiarities. There is an incredible amount of information that must be analyzed and it is not fair in my opinion to rely on one or two people to resolve such a monumental puzzle that has endured for more than five centuries. So at this time I am hoping that a few serious people will recognize the effort that has gone into this book and try to find a way to coordinate efforts and find a legitimate solution to the existing problems. We must find a way to agree on key issues which is not an easy task as we all know, but the final question should be, **“Why does Antonio de Noli’s resumé seem to be almost identical to that of Columbus?”** It is also of extraordinary interest to note that both men had an egregious appetite for gold and that both men were well aware of the gold mining operations in Guinea and that both knew how to trade worthless products for gold. **So are we willing to say that Antonio de Noli knew how to accumulate the gold and that Columbus didn’t?** In other words, was Antonio de Noli that much more intelligent than Columbus? I believe that these are the type of questions that we should be asking ourselves if we really want to solve the identity problem of Columbus.

Another key issue; since new research as has been noted throughout this book; should be to determine the movements of Antonio de Noli after 1477. Based on my investigation, **I feel that it is safe to say that he did not die in 1496 or 1497** as many people have been inclined to believe. In fact, people often ask the question that if there is no mention of Antonio de Noli for two decades, “then who was filling the position of

governor of Cabo Verde?” Now that we have a clearer picture of the possibilities that involve Diogo Afonso and Rodrigo Afonso, it looks like Rodrigo Afonso could have filled that role. One thing is virtually certain; a governor was needed in 1497 because of the voyage of Vasco da Gama. It is also certain that Antonio de Noli was no longer there. **Rodrigo Afonso was still there in 1497 while most likely still retaining his title to the northern sector as captain on the island of Santiago**, but it is also interesting to note that in **Oct 1497 he becomes the captain of Boa Vista**. This is just a few months after D. Branca de Aguiar inherited her father’s estate in Ribeira Grande. So it looks as if this was a transition period for the island of Santiago.

I believe that some closing thoughts about this book should be made here that were not discussed earlier. The only navigator from Genoa that was able to roam between Castile and Portugal (**and meeting with kings and queens-my emphasis**) with ease besides Columbus was none other than Antonio de Noli and this observation has not gone unnoticed by historians.^[284]^[285] This last reference is evidence rarely

²⁸⁴ ATTI del II Congresso Internazionale Colombiano “Cristoforo Colombo del Monferrato alla Liguria e alla Penisola Iberica” Torino 16 & 17 giugno 2006. P.46.

www.researchgate.net/.../publication/...del.../0046352f286dde630d000000. Web. 4 Jul 2014.

²⁸⁵ Blake. 1942. Op. Cit. Pp.224-226. According to the author, **“In the reign of Don Afonso of Portugal, there came to Seville with other Genoese traders one, Antonio de Noli, and from there he sent to Lisbon, and, through long dealings with Don Alfonso and with his uncle Don Enrique (Prince Henry the Navigator), he took part in the expeditions of the Portuguese to Guinea**, and in their transactions with the natives of the country. In one of the voyages, they arrived at a fertile and well-watered island which was not peopled; and, persuaded by the Genoese, a man of great influence among them, they resolved to inhabit it. He managed it so

mentioned when discussing the personality and influence of Antonio de Noli. So hopefully it will serve to shed some new light on the mysterious navigator.

The duke of Medina Sidonia is believed to have been related to the wife of Pedro Correia da Cunha (remember him?) and was secretly aligned with the cause of Portugal during the War of Succession. So, if this is true, then it helps to explain why he did everything he could to take custody of Antonio de Noli after he was captured by the Spanish. It seems as though he had a vested interest in protecting Antonio. **Now the relationships between Pedro Correia da Cunha, Columbus and Antonio de Noli take on more meaning and could prove to be crucial in identifying Columbus.**

Rodrigo Afonso was listed as being the Captain of Boa Vista from 1497 to 1505 so he probably died in 1505. Also, I believe that it should be noted that after the fall of Constantinople to the Turks in 1453, there was a determined effort to convert more people to Christianity and this effort has had a dramatic effect on the world ever since the Discovery Period. Such conditions paved the way for men like Prince Henry, The Catholic Monarchs and Columbus. Now I believe that it's time to revisit the past.

well that in a short time the population attained to great prosperity; he **built himself a fine house on the island**, and came to be rich by means both of the produce of agriculture, from which navigators who made their way towards Guinea were wont to find useful refreshment, and of the goods of other traders exchanged for provisions. **Hence it was that all gave the island the name of Antonio."**

SOME DEFINITIONS AS USED IN THIS BOOK

Antonio de Noli is the preferred spelling of the navigators's name, however, other spellings are used when reference is made to a specific author who has spelled the name differently, e. g. several authors have used the spelling "Antonio **da** Noli" in the title of their books and in such a case, I find it necessary to comply with the spelling of the author when making reference to his or her books or articles.

Cabo Verde or the Cape Verde Islands refers to the archipelago of islands in the Atlantic Ocean about 500 miles off the West Coast of Africa. However, it should be remembered that there is a peninsula with the name Cabo Verde on the coast of Africa opposite the archipelago of Cabo Verde.

Captain is a term that means the same as governor for a specific territorial administrative division or captaincy. The two words have been used interchangeably by many historians. However, it is also used to mean the highest ranking officer of a ship.

Governor is a term that has been used to mean the same as captain when referring to the commander of a specific administration division or captaincy and usually appointed by the king.

Captaincy: an administrative division assigned usually by the king. In the 15th century, the Portuguese gave this title to the commander of an Island or a subdivision of the island.

Guinea: This term usually meant the entire coast of West Africa starting just below the Canary Islands and southward to the Cape of Good Hope. Some 15th and early 16th century

writers have used this term to include the archipelago of Cabo Verde.

Monastery of St^a Maria de las Cuevas is also known as Monasterio La Cartuja. This is the monastery where Columbus lived when he was in Seville. It is located in Isla de la Cartuja in Seville.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Airaldi, Gabriella. Iberia: “Quatrocentos/Quinhentos. CEPESE/Civilização.” Editora 2009.

Agosto, Aldo. “La Nobili Ascendenza di Cristoforo Colombo.” (The Noble Ascendancy of Christopher Columbus). Web 4 Mar 2014.

Armesto, Felipe Fernandez. “Cristóvão Colombo” Editorial Presença, Lisboa 1992.

Asensio, Jose Maria. “Cristóbal Colón: Su vida, sus viajes, sus descubrimientos.” 1891.

Astengo, Balla, et. Al. “Da Noli a Capo Verde.” Sabatelli, Savona 2013.

Americo, C. Araujo. “Little Known.” DAC Publishers, Taunton, MA. 2000.

Balla. “Antonio’s Island.” Braiswick 2003.

Balla. “The ‘Other’ Americans.”Maverick Publications, Bend Oregon 1990.

Barcelos, C. J. Sena. “Subsidios para a História de Cabo Verde and Guiné.” Lisbon 1890.

Birmingham, David. “Trade and Empire in the Atlantic -1400 – 1600.” 2002.

Blake, John W.“ EUROPEANS IN WEST AFRICA 1450-1560.” Vol. 1 SECOND SERIES No. LXXXVI. London 1942.

Blake, John W. “European Beginnings in West Africa.” London. Longman, Green and Co.1937.

Branco, Francisco de Freitas. “Christavão Colombo em Portugal, na Madeira, no Porto Santo.” Ibero-Amerikanisches Archiv N. F. Jg 12 H. 1 1986.

Cappellini, Antonio. “Dizionario biografico di genovesi illustri e notabili,” Genova. 1932.

Castro, Francisco Luis Cardona. “Cristóbal Colón.” Grandes Biografías EDIMAT LIBROS, S. A., Madrid. 2002.

Cortesão, Jaime. “A Política de Sigilo nos Descobrimentos nos Tempos do D. Henrique e do João II.” Lisbon. 1960.

Colon, Fernando. “Historia del Almirante.” Chapters III & IV.

Daneri, Angelo. “Emanuele Pessagno Dalla Val Graveglia a Lisbona.” Gammara Editori – Sestri Levante 2008 Libreria Fieschi- Lavagna, Italy.

Della Cella, A. “Famiglie di Genova, Antiche, e moderne, estinte, e viventi, nobili, e popolari.” Microfilm, pp.1126 & 1127. Biblioteca Civica Bera, Genova.

Diário da Madeira. 18 Maio de 2008, “Funchal 500 Anos.”

Ferdinand Columbus – Wikipedia 18 May 2014.

Fernandes, Catanho. “Madeira e Porto Santo.” Casa Editrice Bonechi, Florence. 2013.

Fuson, Robert H. “The Log of Christopher Columbus.” First paperback printing. Camden. 1992.

Garcia, José Manuel. “D. João II vs. Colombo.” Quidnovi QN Edição e Conteudos. S.A. 2012.

Gomes Pedrosa, “Christovão Colombo em Portugal (1469-1485).”

Grande Enciclopédia Portuguesa e Brasileira. Editorial Enciclopédia, Limitada 40 Volumes. Lisboa – Rio de Janeiro 1945? (A impressão desta obra findou com o mês de janeiro de 1960 e foi realizada em Portugal).

Irving, Washington. “The Life and Voyages of Christopher Columbus.” Vol.II.Project Gutenberg.

Katz, Rebeca. “Cristovão Colombo na Madeira” *Arquivo Histórico – Madeira*. 30 Mar. 2009. Web. 13 Jun. 2013.

Lei Mental-Wikipedia, a enciclopédia livre- Web.26 Feb 2014.

Lopez, J. “El Tiempo Africano de Cristoforo Colombo.”1990.

Marques, João Martins da Silva. “Descobrimentos Portugueses.” Lisboa. 1944.

Meinig, D. W. “The Shaping of America: Atlantic America, 1492 – 1800.” 1986.

Morison, Samuel E. “Old Bruin-Commodore Perry.” 1967.

Moya, Salvador de. “Nobilario de Henrique Henriques de Noronha” published under the title “Biblioteca Genealogia Latina.” 1947.

Murias, Manuel. “Cabo Verde.” *Memoria Breve*, Agencia Geral das Colonias, 1939.

National Geographic.com/2013/08/sugar/cohen-text Web. 21 May 2014.

Newitt, Malyn. "The History of Portuguese Expansion 1400 - 1668." 2004.

Oviedo, Juan Gonzalez y Valdez. "Historia General y Natural de Indias." Madrid 1535.

Pereira, Daniel. "Das Relações Historicas Cabo Verde/Brasil." Fundação Alexandre de Gusmão. Brasilia 2011. P.24. Web 16 Jun 2014.

Pereira, Duarte Pacheco. "Esmeraldo de Situ Orbis." Lisboa. 1892.

Pestanha, Junior. "Cristovão Colombo ou Symam Palha." Imprensa Lucas & C^a. Lisboa 1928.

Reis, A. Do Carmo. "Navegadores Portugueses-Bartolomeu Dias." Edições ASA 3^o Edição 1988.

Ribeiro, Patricinio."The Portuguese Nationality of Christopher Columbus." Livraria Renascença. Lisboa. 1927.

Rosa, Manuel. "Colón. La historia nunca contada." Ésquilo, Badajoz. 2010.

Rosa, Manuel. "O Mistério Colombo Revelado." Ésquilo, Lisboa. 2006.

Schinas, Jill Dickens, "Cape Verde Islands – History and Culture." Web. 20 May 2014.

Silva, Fernando Augusto da, Carlos Azevedo de Meneses. “Elucidários Madeirenses.” 1921 - 4 volumes. Last updated 1940 Secretaria Regional da Educação e Cultura. Funchal.

Tagliattini, Maurizio. “The Discovery of North America.” 1998 (English version).

Tavani, Paolo Emilio. “The Great Adventure.” New York 1991.

“The Biography of Fernando Colon.” Keith A. Pickering. Web. 20 May 2014. Alfonso de Ulloa translated the text into Italian.

“The Sacred Heart Review.” (Boston College) Vol. 7. Number 16 19 Mar 1892 Web 16 Jun 2014.

Urres.”Colon-El Almirante sin rostro.” EDAF Madrid, 2006.

Varela, Consuelo,” Letter to the Sovereigns of 4 March 1493.” UC Press E-Books Collection 1982-2004. Reading Columbus, University of California Press, CDL California Digital Library, “Complete text and documents of Columbus” Web. 9 Jun. 2014.

Verissimo, Nelson. Revista Ilenha. No. 3 Jul-Dez 1988.

Verlinden, Charles. “Antonio de Noli e a Colonização das Ilhas de Cabo Verde.” 1963. Composto e Impresso na «Imprensa de Coimbra. L.da» COIMBRA.

Viquipèdia: Bartolomeu Colom
http://ca.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bartomeu_Colom

Watts, Franklin “As Grandes Viagens-Cristobal Colombo.” 1991 EDINTER Porto and translated by Ana Paula Silva (into Portuguese).

Watts, Franklin “As Grandes Viagens-Vasco da Gama”1992. EDINTER.

ANNEX

1. Books with important information about Antonio de Noli
2. Letter of Judgment in favor of Antonio de Noli in Seville-31 Jul 1477 - Original
3. Letter of Judgment - Transcription
4. Antonio de Noli stamp
5. History of the United States, Vol. I, painting of Columbus with a beard
6. King João II royal edict and powers conceded to Pedro Lourenço 30 Sep 1481
7. Letter of 8 April 1497 compared to facsimile of “*Dos Descobimentos Portugueses*”
8. Letter of 9 Apr 1473 Rodrigo Afonso named as captain of half the island of Santiago
9. Columbus statue in Madeira
10. Map of Vasco da Gama’s voyage (As Grandes Viagens-V. d Gama) p.30
11. Map of Columbus’ voyages prior to 1492 (Voyages of Columbus) p.12
12. Aguiar genealogy – Noronha
13. Aguiar Genealogy-Moya
14. Letter from the Mayor of the city of Noli, Italy
15. Poster commemorating 550 years of the discovery of Cabo Verde in the city **Serra Riccò (GE), Italy**

16. Conference program of 550 years of Discovery of Cabo Verde-Noli Italy- Sep 2010 (front)
17. Conference program of 550 years of Discovery of Cabo Verde – Noli, Italy-Sep 2010 (back)
18. Photo of 550 year Commemoration Ceremonies of Discovery of Cabo Verde Jun 2010
19. Congressional Record recognizing the history of Cabo Verde 1991
20. Basilica dei Fieschi San Salvatore di Cogorno- Lavagna
21. Map Juan de La Cosa (Antonio's Island)
22. Map Brava (João da Noli)
23. Important Nobility of Madeira 1471-1472
24. Photo of the floor of the church São Sebastian Madeira 1430
25. Photo of church São Sebastian
26. Genealogy Family Tree of D. Paio Peres Correia
27. CVN article of lecture and art exhibit 9 Dec 2009 to commemorate 550th Anniversary of the Discovery of Cabo Verde
28. King Ferdinand's letter appointing Antonio de Noli as his governor of Cabo Verde 6 Jun 1477
29. Archivo ducal de Medina Sidonia. Letter 6 Feb 1490- Purchase of monastery for 360,000 maravedies
30. Document 11 Apr 1509 St Anne's Chapel
31. Detroit bust of Columbus - born 1435

32. Columbus' Part-Time Residence – (Residencia Ocasional de Colon)
33. Lei Mental
34. The Tombs of the Ribeiras
35. Christopher Columbus and slavery
36. Coincidences?
37. Clarification of page 836 of the Grande Enciclopédia Portuguesa Brasileira (1944?)
38. Tile Thule
39. Os Aguires e o açúcar na Madeira

ANNEX 1

Books with important information about Antonio de Noli

Astengo, Balla, et al. “Da Noli a Cabo Verde.” Marco Sabatelli, Savona 2013.

Barcelos, C. J.Sena. “Subsidios para a História de Cabo Verde e Guiné.” Lisboa 1890.

Blake, John W. “EUROPEANS IN WEST AFRICA 1450-1560.” Vol.1 SECOND SERIES No. LXXXVI. London 1942.

Cortesão, Jaime. “A Política de Sigilo nos Descobrimentos nos Tempos do D. Henrique e do João II.” Lisbon. 1960.

Delcalzo, Giovanni. “Antonio da Noli.” 1943.

Murias, Manuel. “CABO VERDE – Memoria Breve” Agencia Geral das Colonias 1939.

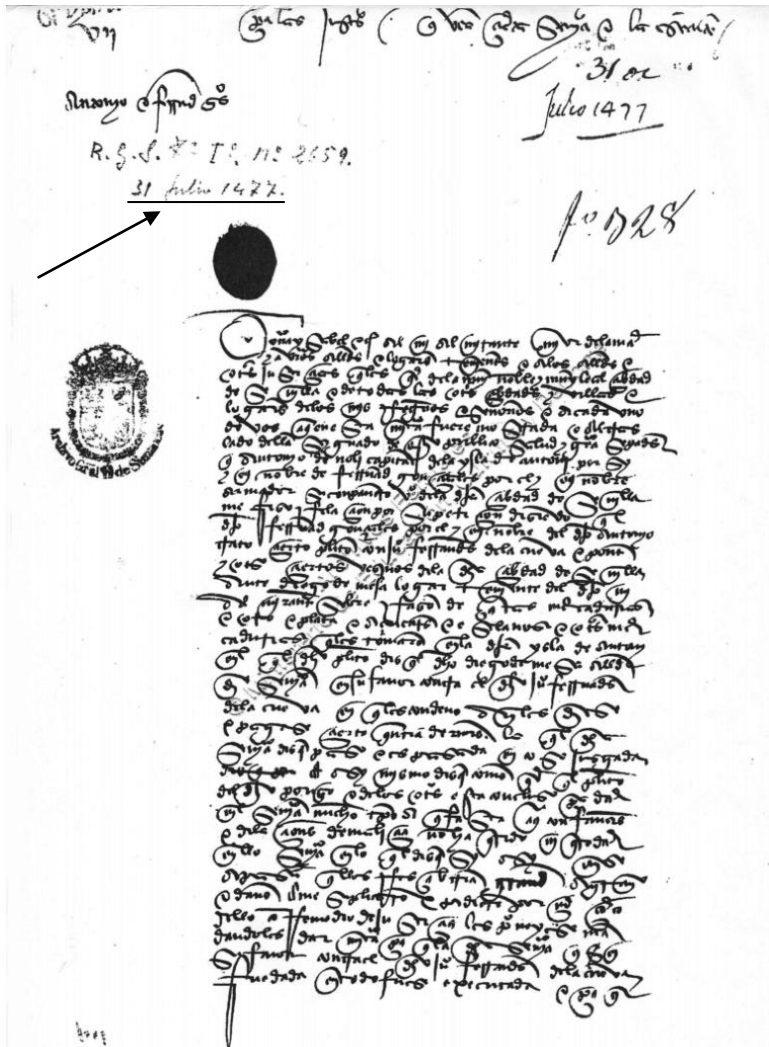
Rosario, Morais do. “Genoves na Historia de Portugal.” Lisboa 1977.

Verlinden, Charles. “Antonio de Noli e a Colonização das Ilhas de Cabo Verde.” 1963. Composto e Impresso na «Imprensa de Coimbra. L.da» COIMBRA.

Villas, Colonel Ribeiro. Unpublished Views of Cabo Verde “Os Portugueses na Colonização.” Colonial Superior School, Lisbon 1929.

ANNEX 2 (1/2)

Letter of Judgment in favor of Antonio de Noli in Seville-31 Jul 1477 - Original



**Letter of Judgment in favor of Antonio de Noli in Seville-31
Jul 1477 – Original**

[illegible]

ANNEX 3 (1/2)

Letter of Judgment – Transcription

1477, julio, 31. Sevilla.

Isabel la Católica manda al Almirante Mayor y a las justicias de la ciudad de Sevilla que ejecuten la sentencia dada por Diego de Mesa, alcalde lugarteniente del Almirante, en favor de Antonio de Noli y Fernando González por ciertas mercaderías que les fueron tomadas en la isla de Antoni.

B. Archivo General de Simancas, Registro General del Sello, legajo 147707, 328.

DonnaYsabel etc., al mi Almirante Mayor de la mar y a nuestros alcaldes e logarestenientes, e a los alcaldes e otras justicias qualesquier de la muy noble e muy leal çibdad de Seuilla e de todas las otras çibdades y villas e logares de los mis regnos e señorios, e de cada vno de vos a quien esta mi carta fuere mostrada o el traslado della signado de escriuano público. Salud y gracia.

Sepades que Antonio de Noli, capitán de la ysla de Antoni, por sy y en nonbre de Fernand González, por él y en nombre, armador e su conpannero, vezino de la dicha çibdad de Seuilla, me fizo relación por su petición diziendo quel dicho Fernand González, por él y en nombre del dicho Antonio, trató cierto pleito con Juan Fernández de la Cueva e Ponte, y otros çiertos vezinos de la dicha çibdad de Seuilla, ante Diego de Mesa, logarteniente del dicho mi Almirante, sobre razón de çiertas mercaderías e oro e plata e açucares e esclauos e otras mercaderías que les tomaron en la dicha ysla de Antoni, el qual dicho pleito diz quel dicho Diego de Mesa, alcalde, dio sentençia en su fauor contra el dicho Juan Fernández de la Cueva, en que les condenó a que les diese e pagase çierta quantía de marauedíes, la qual dicha sentençia diz que pasó e es pasada en cosa juzgada¹. E asy mismo diz que, commo quier quel pleito del dicho Ponçe e de los otros está concluso, para dar en él sentençia mucho tienpo a que fasta aquí con fauorese dilaciones de malicia no ha querido ni quiere dar en ello sentençia, en lo qual él diz que sy asy dize a pasar quellos recibirían grand agrauio e danno. E me suplicaron e pidieron por merçed çerca dello con remedio de justicia les proueyese mandándoles dar mi carta para que la dicha sentençia que en su fauor contra el dicho Juan Ferrández de la Cueva fue dada, en todo fuese executada e para que, //1v. en el dicho proçeso que con el dicho Ponçe e las otras personas tratan, se diese sentençia que se fallase por derecho syn dar logar a dilaciones o commo la mi merçed fuese. E yo tóuelo por bien.

ANNEX 3 (2/2)

Letter of Judgment – Transcription

Porque vos mando a todos y cada vno de vos en vuestros logares e juridiçiones que veades la dicha sentençia que asy diz que en fauor de los dichos Antonio e Ferrand Gonçález fue dada sobre razón de los suso dicho, e sy es tal que pasó e es pasada en cosa juzgada, la executades e cunplades, e fagades cunplir e executar, e traer a deuida esecución con efecto en todo e por todo, segund que en ellos se quenta, quanto e commo con fuero e con derecho devades, e que con el tenor e forma della no vayades ni pasades ni consyntades yr ni pasar.

E otrosy, vos mando que sy el dicho pleito, que con el dicho Ponçe e con los otros vecinos de la dicha çibdad de Seuilla tratan, está concluso, sy non que luego lo fagades concluyr, e llamadas e oydas las partes a quien acauan syn dar logar a luenga alguna nin dilaçión de malicia, dadas en ello sentençia o sentençias las fallaredes por derecho la interlocutoria a seys días e la definitiba a veynte días, segund que la ley real en tal caso quiere, por manera que los dichos Antonio e Ferrand Gonçález ayan e alcançen complimiento de justiçia e non ayen cabsa nin raçón alguna de se venir nin enbiar a quexar sobre ello ante mí.

E los vnos nin los otros non fagades nin fagan ende al por alguna manera so pena de la mi merçed e de diez mil maravedies para la mi cámara. E demás mando al omme que vos esta mi carta mostrare que enplaze que parescades ante mí en la mi corte, doquier que yo sea, del día que vos enplazare fasta quinze días primeros syguientes, so la dicha pena, so la qual mando a cualquier escriuano público que para esto fuere llamado que dé ende al que vos la mostrare testimonio sygnado con su sygno porque yo sepa commo se //2v. cumple mi mando.

Dada en la muy noble çibdad de Seuilla, a treinta e vn días del mes de jullio anno del naçimiento de nuestro señor Ihesuchristo de mill e quatrozientos e setenta e syete annos.

Episcopus Segouia, Rodericus dotor, Martínez dotor. Yo, Ruyz del Castillo, secretario de la reyna nuestra sennora, la fiz escriuir por su mandado con acuerdo de los del su Consejo, etc.

Registrada, Diego Sánchez (rúbrica).

ANNEX 4

Antonio de Noli stamp



ANNEX 5

History of the United States, Vol. I, painting of Columbus with a beard



The title page of History of the United States, Vol. I, showing Columbus holding a sword and banner, with soldiers, priest, and Indian woman kneeling before him.

ANNEX 6

King João II royal edict and powers conceded to Pedro Lourenço 30 Sep 1481

160 — 1481 SETEMBRO 30

Poder concedido a Pedro Lourenço, escudeiro da casa del-Rei, para tomar inteiro conhecimento dos delitos praticados por alguns moradores da ilha de Santiago de Cabo Verde, os quais haviam resgatado mercadorias e coisas defensas, e para julgar sumariamente os delinquentes e fazer executar as sentenças nas suas pessoas e bens (Carta de).

Publ. em 96, p. 39.

(Chanc. de D. Afonso V, l.º 26, ff. 140 v.º, 4.º dipl.).

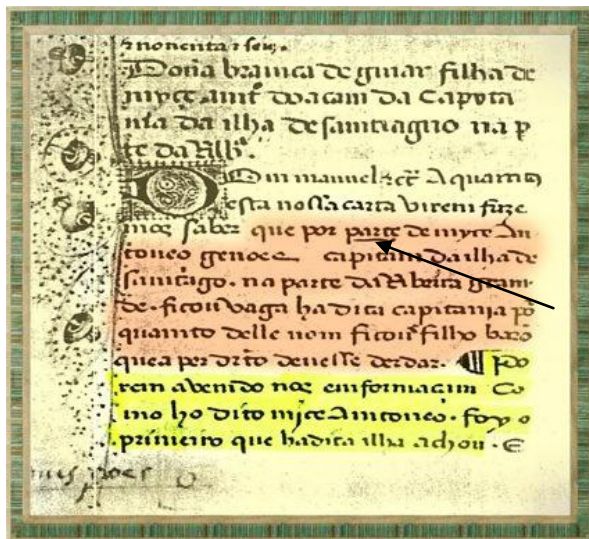
Dom Johã etc // a quantos esta nosa carta virem fazemos ssaber que nos ssomos
enformados que algũs moradores da jlha do cabo verde e outras pessoas em ella estantes
Emrjaram rregatar nos nossos rressgates moeradorias e coussas defensas per o Senhor rrey
meu padro que deus aja // pollas qusees encoreram em certas pẽas contheudas nas lex e
5 hordenações que o dito Senhor // ssobre ello fez e por que compre muito a nosso sruiço
as dictas hordenações e lex ssorem muy inteiramente conpridas e guardadas e os que ateo
quy trespassaram e nas dictas pẽas encoreram ssorem ponjdos e eixecutados pera que outros
nõ tomem atreujimento nem ousadia de as majs averem de passar hordenamos ora demviar
ha dita jlha / pedro lourenço escudeiro de nossa cassa // mostrador da pressente pera que
10 aja de tirar Jnquiriçoos e aver verdadeira Enformacã de todos os que as dictas hordenacoes
trespassaram e nas dictas pẽas encoreram e os aver denxeutar e per elles aver e rreocar
as dictas pẽas E porem nos por esta nossa carta damos e outorgamos nosa autoridade //
e comprido poder e especiall mandado / ao dito pedro Lourenço que elle possa tirar as dictas
jnquiriçoos // o fazer e mandar fazer quaees quer outras coussas que a ello pertencerem e
15 que pello que per ellas achar proçeda contra quaees quer que culpados forem hñdo hordel-
ramente per os fectos e processos de cada hñu em diante Segundo hordem Judiciall e o mais
ssomarjamento que ssor possa // e asy Julgando e detrimjnando finalmente os ditos fectos
como per direito achar Sem mais apellaçã nem agravo Saluo que todo nelle faça fim . E que
eixecute e mande nos dictos culpados E em suas fazendas e beens eixecutar as dictas suas
20 detrimjnações e Sentencas e compra e faça nelles conprir em todo e per todo as dictas lex
hordenações // e mandamos aos capitães e oujdores Juizes e officiaes e tabaliaaes da dicta
jlha e a qusees quer outras pessoas em ella estantes e moradores que en todo o que nas
dictas hordenações e partes e comprimento dellas pertencer obedeçam ao dito pedro lourenço
e compram e façam todo o que lhes elle por nosso (*etc.*) e de nossa parte por ello requerer e
25 mandar asy e tam compridamente e com tanta obediencia como sse lho nos em pessoa man-
dassemos e nõ comprindo elles nem cada hñu delles o que nõ cremos nem esperamos per esta
damos ao dito pedro Lourenço nosso Jateiro conprido poder // que elle os possa apenar e
apene em penas de cadẽ e degredo e perdimento de capitães officios e beens e fazendas e em
quaees quer outRas pẽas e enprazamentos que a elle bem parecer e que por nosso sruiço
30 boa eixecuçõ e comprimento de todo o que dicto he ssentir e que as eixecute e mande loguo
nelles eixecutar e conprir E mandamos a todollos ssobre dictos capitães e officiaes e pessoas
que per seu mandado do dito pedro Lourenço prendam e ajudam a prender e debradar
quaees quer pessoas de quall quer estado e condiçam que ssejam que lhe obedientes nõ ssem
e asy lhes tomem e mandem tomar suas fazendas e cunpram e ajudem a conprir e eixecutar
nelles quaees quer outras pẽas que elle algũs dos ssobre ditos possen Sendo certos que
quaees quer que assy nõ fezerem antello forem negrijentes nos os mandaremos muy asper-
mente e ssem tremjsã algũũa castigar nos corpos e fazendas como aquelles que nom obedeçem
a sseu rrey e Senhor nem a sseus mandados dada em monte moor o novo xxx dias de ssetembro
christoã de bairros a ffez ANNo de lxxxj nõ aja duajda na parte rrespançada honde diz e
rreocar as dictas pẽas .

181
Set.
30

5

ANNEX 7 (1/2)

Letter of 8 April 1497 compared to facsimile of “*Dos Descobimentos Portugueses*”- *Original*



Arquivo Nacional da Torre do Tombo, Lisboa

This is a section of the original document of the letter of 8 Apr 1497 and shows the phrase “*por parte*” with the word “*parte*” underlined. In the facsimile on the next page in note 1, a correction was made to the original document and the words “*por parte*” were changed to read “*por morte*”. This alteration of an original document could only be authorized by the highest authority and for researchers who have read many original documents in Portugal, a correction of an official document would require that the entire document be rewritten to perfection. **The impression here is that the government is trying to hide a very important secret.**

ANNEX 7 (2/2)

Letter of 8 April 1497 compared to facsimile of “*Dos Descobimentos Portugueses*”

313 — 1497 ABRIL 8

Doação régia da capitania da ilha de Santiago de Cabo Verde, na parte da Ribeira Grande, com a jurisdição, rendas e direitos como têm os capitães da ilha da Madeira (Carta de).

Donatários: D. Branca de Aguiar, filha de Micé António (de Nola), « para ser capitão quem com ela casasse », que el-Rei há por bem seja Jorge Correia, fidalgo da casa real, e depois seu filho e netos, maiores, legítimos, para sempre.

Publ. em 96, I, p. 51, segundo o texto de 2).

(1) Chanc. de D. Manuel, l.º 30, fl. 62, 1.º dipl. .

2) Em leitura nova: Ilhas, fl. 69, 2.ª col.).

Dom manuell etc A quantos esta nosa carta virem fazemos saber que por morte (1) de
meçe antonyo geneoes capitam da ylha de ssantiago na parte da ribeira grande ficou . vaga .
ha dita capitanya por quanto delle nam ficou filho baram que a per direito deuese derdar porem
avendo nos comsiraçam como o dito meçe antonio foy o primeiro que ha dita ylha achou e
começou de pouoar nos prouue de fazer merçee da dita capitanya a dona bramqua daguyar
sua filha pera ser capitam quem com ella casase o quall casamento ella ha de fazer com aquella
pessoa que lhe nos pera yso escolhermos e a dita capitanya lhe demos pera filho e neto baroees
lidimos e lhe demos a dita capitanya com haquella Jurdiçam remdas e direitos asy e pella
maneira que tem has capitanyas os nosos capitães da nosa ylha da madeira e auendo nos
aguora Respeito aos seruiços que de jorge corea fidalguo de nosa casa temos Recebidos e ao
diamte esperamos Receber e asy por syntirmos que ha dita dona bramqua daguyar sera delle
muy bem casada nos praz que tamto que ho dicto Jorge corea com ella casar per palauras
de presente e o matrimonyo amtre elles de todo for facte e acabado daquella ora por diamte
o auermos por capitam como de facto auemos e lhe damos E fazemos merçee da dita capitanya
pera elle e filho e neto lidimos per linha direita como dito he com aquellas Remdas e Jurdi-
çoees como tem os capitaees da dita nosa ylha da madeira como ha Cima he decrarado
e acontecemdo se que o dicto Jorge corea falleça da uida deste mundo sem delle e da dita
dona bramqua dagyar ficar filho baram da dita capitanya ficar asy mesmo a dita dona bramqua
daguyar pera quem coella casar com noso comsyntimento auer de ser capitam na dita na
dita (sic) ylha na maneira sobre dita outrosy acomtecemdo se da dita dona bramqua fallecer (sic)
da uida deste mundo primeiro que ho dito Jorge corea sem delles ficar filho baram que
o dito jorge corea aja a dita capitanya pera sy e filho e neto baroees lidimos que delle
decederem e de todo ho que dicto he como se nesta carta comtem fazemos doaçam e merçee
aos sobre dictos dona bramqua daguyar e jorge corea e por sua garda e seguramça lhe man-
damos dar esta carta asynada por nos e asellada de nosso sello pendente dada em a nosa
cidade deuora biij dias do mes dabrill lopo mexia a fez anno do nacimento de nosso Sennohor
Jhesuu christo de mill iij^{os} IRbij annos

(1) O amanuense escrevera *por parte*, e corrigiu *por morte*.

ANNEX 8

Letter of 9 Apr 1473 Rodrigo Afonso named as captain of half the island of Santiago

95 — 1473 ABRIL 9

Concessão dos privilégios, franquezas e liberdades, outorgadas aos moradores da ilha de Santiago de Cabo Verde, a Rodrigo Afonso, capitão de metade da referida ilha, enquanto nela tivesse um seu feitor (Carta de).

Publ. em 96, I, 38.

(Chanc. de D. João III, l.º 51, fl. 132, 3.º dipl.).

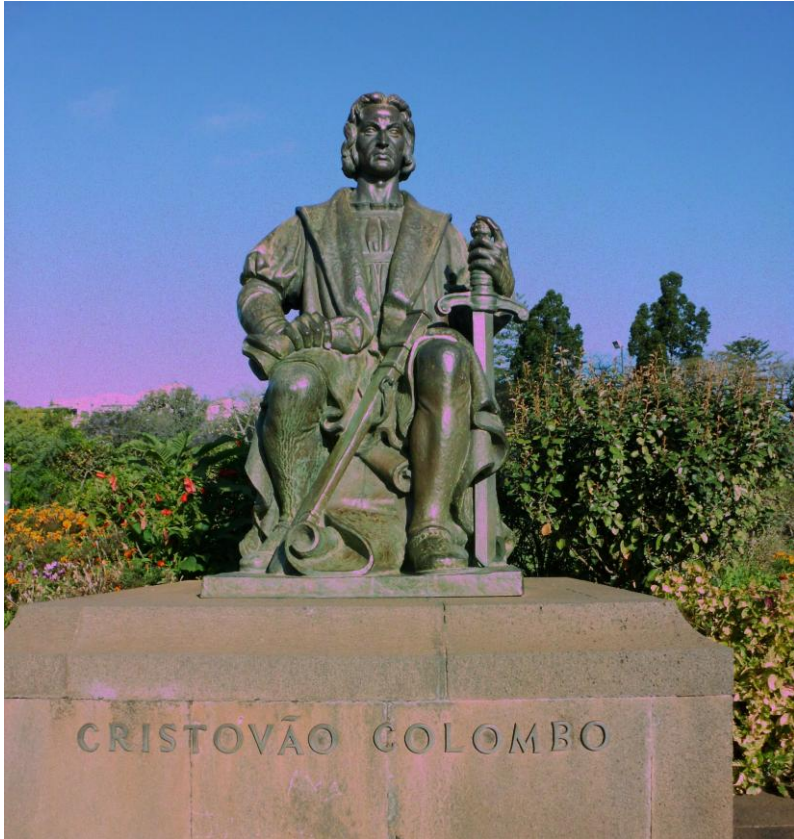
Inserta na carta de confirmação, ao mesmo Rodrigo Afonso, de 1496, Outubro, 27; esta, na de confirmação a Pero Correia, filho do precedente, de 1505, Janeiro, 3; e esta, na de confirmação ao mesmo, de 1522, Março, 10).

1473
Abril
9

¶ // dom afonso por gracia de deus Rey de portugall e dos algarues daquem e dalem
maar em africa A quantos esta nosa carta virem fazemos saber que a nos dise Rodrigo afonso
caualeiro da casa do duque de viseu e de beya etc meu muyto amado e prezado sobrinho e seu
estprivam da fazemda que ele tem do dito meu sobrinho a capetania da metade da ilha de
5 santiaguao e que por elo posto que por pessoa nom posa estar pola ocupaçam continuada
que tem em serujr o dito meu sobrinho ele espera de ter em a dita ilha seu feitor e casa
manteuda continuadamente pidimdo nos por mercee que emquanto o asy la teuese lhe outro-
gasemos que ele dito Rodrigo afonso ouuese todoslos priuilegios framquezas liberdades que
per noso priuilegio temos otrogadas aos moradores da dita ilha e asy gouuise delas como os
10 sobreditos omens e Nos visto seu Requerimento e queremdo lhe fazer gracia e mercee temos
por bem e lhe outrogamos ho que nos asy Requereo e esto emquanto nosa mercee for e porem
mandamos a todoslos nosos coregedores Juizes e justias ofiçiaes e pessoas a que o conheci-
mento desto pertemçeer per quallquer guisa que seja que lhe gardem e cumpram e façam
Jnteiramente comprar e gardar os ditos priuilegios e liberdades per a guisa que os ham os ditos
15 moradores da dita Jilha e os nos ao dito Rodrigo afonso outrogamos Comprindo lhe em todo
esta nosa carta como em ela he conteudo sem lhe poerom sobre elo duajda nem contradiaçam
algũãa porque asy he nosa mercee dada em evora a ix dabrill cristouam de bairos a fez ano
de mill iijº Lxxij .

ANNEX 9

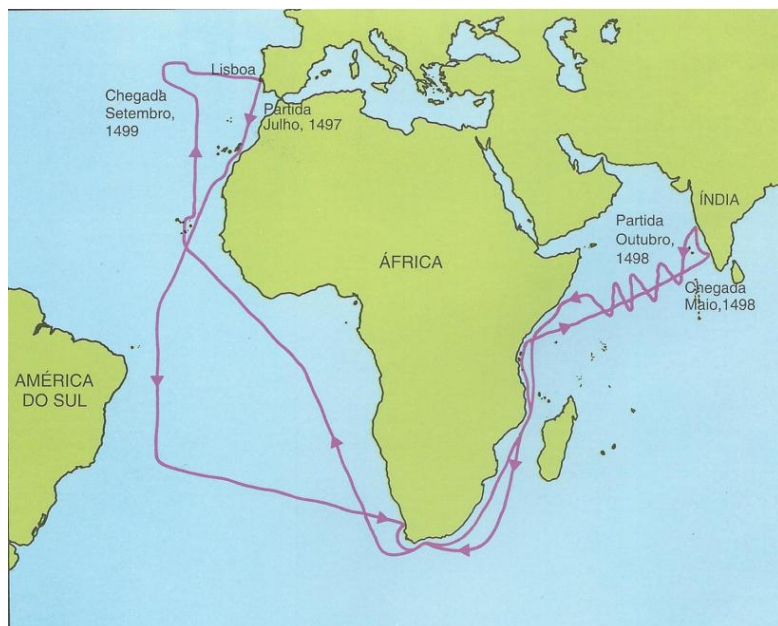
Columbus statue in Madeira



In the Garden of Santa Catarina in Funchal

ANNEX 10

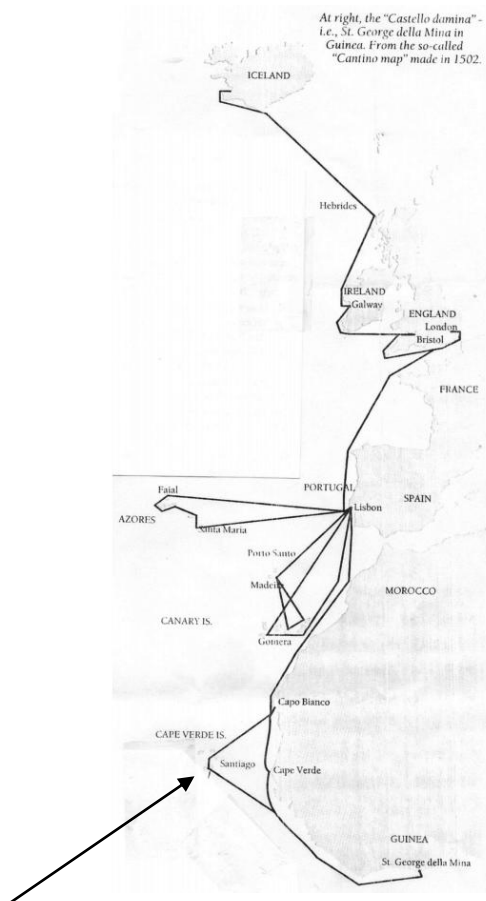
Map of Vasco da Gama's voyage (As Grandes Viagens – Vasco da Gama) p. 30



On this map one can see that after departing Cabo Verde, Vasco da Gama goes close to the coast of Brazil before heading to South Africa. This was a new route that he could only have learned from unknown Portuguese navigators (especially since Brazil had yet to be discovered at this time).

ANNEX 11

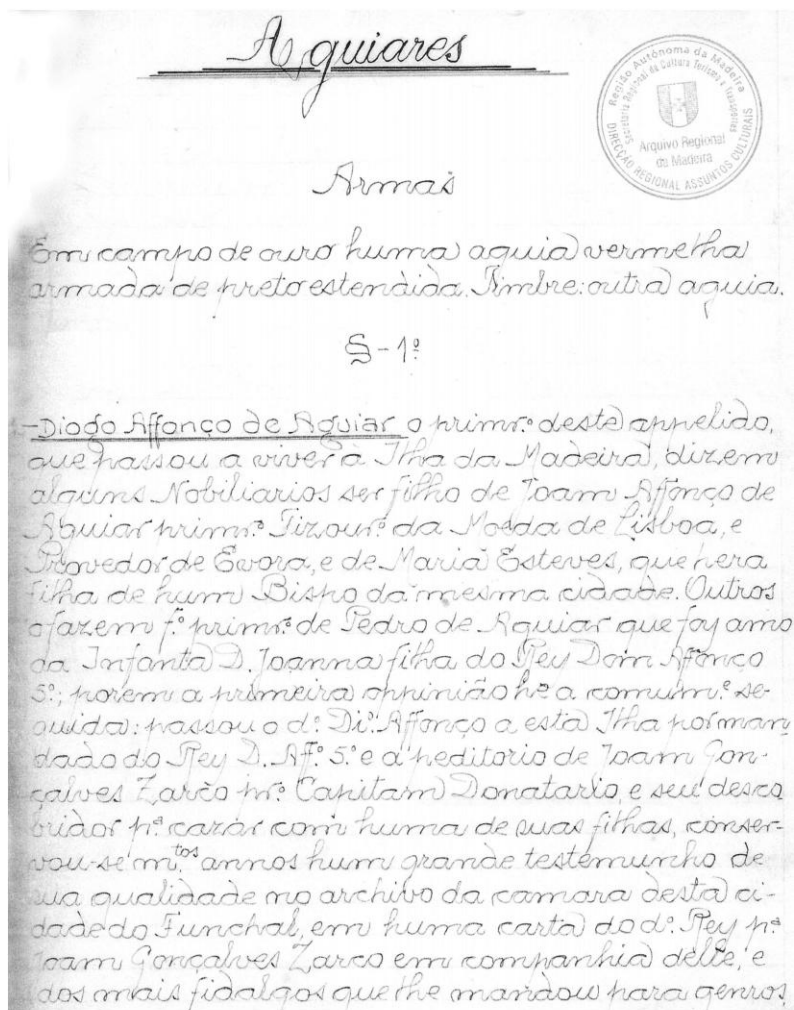
Map of Columbus' voyages prior to 1492 (Voyages of Columbus) p. 12



São Tiago, at left, the main island of Cape Verde. Christopher Columbus probably visited it during the course of his voyage to Guinea

ANNEX 12 (1/2)

Aguiar genealogy – Noronha



ANNEX 12 (2/2)

Aguiar genealogy – Noronha

2.

cujá substancia continha o seguinte

Ahi vos mmoço quatro fidalgoes mmoço
caxares vossas quatro filhas, q. se vos di dotades a
elles segundó suas qualidades eu vos horey
por mto honrado e a elles por berru dotados. &

Delle falla Manoel Thomaz na sua Insu-
lana lib. 6.º tit. 47.

Caxou com Izabel Gonçalves da Camara,
f.ª 3.ª de Joarr Gonçalves Zarco, e de Constança Roiz,
de Sal. sua mto. em tit. de cometa o re-
ferido do proprio dote que tive em meu poder
feito no anno de 1459

de quem houve

2. Diogo Affonso de Aguiar

2. Pau Dias de Aguiar S-2.

2. Pedro Affonso de Aguiar S-4.

2. Ignaz Dias da Camara, q. caxou em Evora
com Lopo Vaz de Camoens f.º de Antonio
Vaz de Camoens, e meto de Gonçalo Vaz de
Camoens e de Constança da Fonseca em tit.

2. Constança Roiz da Camara, que não caxou

2. Diogo Affonso de Aguiar f.º 1.º deste Di. Affonso de Aguiar,
chamamão-lhe o mto em distincão de seu Pais.
Caxou em Portugal com D. Izabel de Castello
Branco, f.ª 3.ª de D. Gonç. de Cast. Br.º Escriuam da
Pridade Almotacel mto. e Vedor da fazenda
do Rey D. Affonso 5.º e o primeiro Governador da
corta do civil em tit.



ANNEX 13 (1/2)

Aguiar Genealogy – Moya



AGUIARES

ARMAS

Em campo de ouro, uma aguia vermelha/ armada de preto, estendida:
timbre outra/ aguia./

§ 1.º

N.º 1 — DIOGO AFFONÇO DE AGUIAR, o pri/meiro d'este Appellido que passou a viver / a ésta Ilha: dizem alguns nobiliarios / ser filho de João Affonço de Aguiar, pri/ meiro Thesoureiro d'a Moeda de Lisbôa,/ e Provedor de Evora, e de Maria Esteves,/ filha de um Bispo d'a mesma Cidade. / Outros o fazem filho primeiro de P.º de / Aguiar, que foi Amo d'a Infanta D. Joanna filha d'El Rei D. Affonço 5.º;/ porem a primeira opinião é a commum=/mente seguida./

Veio o dicto.Diego Affonço a esta / Ilha por mandado d'El Rei D. Alfonso / 5.º e a peditorio de João Gonçalves Zar=/co, primeiro Capitão Donatario d'ella,/ e seu descobridor, para casar com uma/ de suas filhas: conservou-se muitos / annos um grande testemunho de sua / qualidade, no Archivo d'a Camara d'es=ta Cidade em uma Carta do dicto Rei/ para João Gonçallves em companhia/ delle e dos mais fidalgos que lhe/ mandou para genros, cuja substan=/cia continha o seguinte:

“Ahi vos mando quatro fidal=//

(verso)

“fidalgos para casardes vossas quatro fi=/lhas, que se vós os do-
“tarei a elles se/gundo suas qualidades, eu vos haverei / por muito
“honrado, è a elles por bem / dotados, etc.”

Della falla Manuel Thomaz na sua Insu=/lana, L.º 6.º, Tit: 47./

Casou com Izabel Gonçalves d'a Ca=/mara filha terceira de João Gonçalves Zar/co e de Constança Rodrigues de Sá, sua/ mulher, em título de Camaras, § 1.º N. 1.º/ o que consta d'o proprio dote que eu vi fei=:/to n'o anno de 1439./

ANNEX 13 (2/2)

Aguiar Genealogy – Moya

6

"NOBILIÁRIO", de Henrique Henriques de Noronha

De quem houve/

- 2 — Diogo Affonço de Aguiar/
 - 2 — Rui Dias de Aguiar, § 2.º/
 - 2 — P.º Affonço de Aguiar, § 4.º/
 - 2 — Ignez Dias d'a Camara, que casou/ em Evora com Lopo Vás de Camões,/ filho de Antonio Vás de Camões, e/ neto de Gonçalo Vás de Camões, e/ de Constança d'a Fonseca, em ti=//tulo de Camões em Portugal./
 - 2 — Constança Rodrigues d'a Camara que/ não casou./
 - 2 — Diogo Affonço de Aguiar, filho 1.º de/ Diogo Affonço de Aguiar, chamarão-lhe o/ môço em distincção de seu Pae./
- Casou em Portugal com D. Izabel/ de Castello Branco, filha B. de D. Gonçalo de Castello Branco Escrivão d'a pu=//ridade, Almotace' Mór. e Vedor d'a Fa=//zenda d'El Rei D. Affonço 5.º, e o primei/ro Governador d'a Casa do Civel, Senhor de/ Villa Nova de Portimão n'o Reino do Ál=//

(fol. 3)

Algarve, em titulo de Castellos Brancos, em/ Portugal, Casa de Villa Nova, o qual mor=//reu em 30 de Março de 1558, e jaz em São/ Francisco d'esta Cidade./

De quem houve/

- 3 — André de Aguiar d'a Camara./
 - 3 — André de Aguiar d'a Camara, filho u/nico de Diogo Affonço de Aguiar, o môço;/ viveu n'esta Ilha, e morreu em 30 de Dezem/bro de 1551, e jaz em São Francisco d'esta / Cidade./
- Casou a primeira vez com D. Anna/ de.../

De quem houve/

- 4 — D. Antonia de Castello Branco, mu=//lher de Jeronimo de Atou-s./ g./
 - 4 — D. Antonia de Castello Branco, mu=//lher de Jeronimo de Atouguia, filho / de Manuel de Atouguia, e de D. Iza=//bel de Bettencourt, em titulo de / Costas Atouguias, § 4.º, N.º 3.º, s. g./
 - 4 — D. Hellena, Freira em Sta. Clara do/ Funchal./
- Casou segunda vez com D. Lionor Leme, fi=//lha de Antonio Leme, e de Cn.^a (Catharina) / de Barros em titulo de Lemes, § 1.º N.º 3/

De quem houve/

ANNEX 14

Letter from the Mayor of the city of Noli, Italy



COMUNE DI NOLI
- UFFICIO MANIFESTAZIONI -
Loggia della Repubblica - 17026 NOLI (SV)
Tel 019/7499531



Foreword by the Mayor of the City of Noli

In 2010 a panel of international experts commemorated the 550th anniversary of the Discovery of Cabo Verde by the Italian navigator, Antonio de Noli. An International Congress was convened on 18 Sep 2010 here, in the Ancient Maritime Republic of Noli, Italy, at which time we determined that Antonio de Noli was the official discoverer of Cabo Verde in 1460 and in 1462 he became the first Cape Verdean settler, who established and governed the first European city in the tropics. These historical events are believed to be the beginning of the period generally known as "The Discovery Age"

During this initial phase of the "Discovery Age", Antonio de Noli made major contributions to the discovery of the New World as well the discovery of a new sea route to India and the Orient, which opened up the water ways for globalization and modern day capitalism.

As a direct result of this new information, a new book has been published by the Fondazione Culturale S. Antonio in Noli that examines the role of Antonio de Noli and the modernization of the New World. This book is based on research papers presented at the congress and has international implications which strongly suggest that it should be required reading in public schools and universities that offer courses on the history of the New World and the Discovery Age. The International Congress revealed many hidden facts about the discovery period that have been ignored by traditional historians for more than 550 years. This new information provides us with the first detailed report about the early Cape Verdeans and their role in the development of the modern world as well as the beginning of Hispanic American history.

I believe that this new information should be taught in the educational systems of the world if we are going to get a true and more accurate picture of the "Discovery Age". This book also provides us with important details about the first documented multiracial society in the New World. Thus it is extremely important in helping us to better understand the world in which we live today.

It should also be noted that this research was conducted by the Antonio de Noli Academic Society with the participation of the Republic of Cabo Verde, the City Hall of Noli and the Fondazione Culturale S. Antonio of Noli. The contents of this research are authorized by Professor Marcello Ferrada de Noli, a direct descendant of Antonio de Noli of the noble Noli family with historic roots in Noli and Genoa. Professor de Noli is also the president and founder of the Antonio de Noli Academic Society and his genealogical research of his family tree represents an important undertaking in understanding the history of his famous ancestor. **This event marks the first time in the history of the New World that a known society has been able to trace its roots directly to the discoverer and first resident who created the original society.**

Based on this information which is supported by independent research by international experts from around the world, we here in Noli, believe that this book should be considered as the official version of the discovery of Cabo Verde and that the ancestors of this archipelago, who are represented by both European and African elements, were the pioneers of the New World discoveries and opened up the world to the modern age.

This revolutionary new book also represents a valuable source of information for the study of many academic disciplines, for example, economics, topography, anthropology, astronomy, globalization, capitalism, international relations, political science, military science, philosophy, archeology, the rule of law, religion, oceanography, ethnology, biology, sociology, multiculturalism, the history of the New World and probably still more disciplines not mentioned here.

The Mayor of the City of Noli
Ambrogio Repetto

ANNEX 15

Poster commemorating 550 years of the discovery of Cabo Verde in the city of Serra Riccò (GE), Italy.



Repubblica Italiana



Antonio de Noli Academic Society



Repubblica di Capo Verde



COMUNE DI SERRA RICCO'
Provincia di Genova

SABATO 19 GIUGNO 2010 – Ore 17,00
Sala Consiliare Comune di Serra Riccò (Pedemonte)

ANTONIO DE NOLI E I SUOI DISCENDENTI
A GENOVA – SERRA RICCÒ

A 550 ANNI DALLA SCOPERTA DELLE ISOLE DI CAPO VERDE

Programma:

- Saluto del Sindaco di Serra Riccò Dott. Andrea Tomaso Torre
- Conferenza *"Antonio de Noli : Aspetti storici e biografici"* dal Prof. Dott. Marcello Ferrada-Noli, Presidente della "Antonio de Noli Academic Society"
- Intrattenimento artistico offerto dall'ambasciata di Capo Verde
- Il Dott. Marcel Balla, M.A. intrattiene su *"L'incidenza di Antonio De Noli nella storia mondiale"*
- Conclusioni dell'Ambasciatore della Repubblica di Capo Verde in Italia
Dott. J. Eduardo Barbosa

*Il tenore Renzo Dellepiane e il Maestro Danilo Dellepiane
intratterranno il pubblico con canto e musica*
Partecipano Autorità Regionali e Rappresentanze consolari

Aperitivo

LA CITTADINANZA E' INVITATA A PARTECIPARE

Particolare invito è stato esteso ai 95 cittadini di Serra Riccò che portano il cognome "Noli"

Per ulteriori informazioni consultare: <http://adenoli.wordpress.com/>

ANNEX 16

Conference program of 550 years of Discovery of Cabo Verde-Noli, Italy- Sep 2010 (front)

Programma del convegno
 Sessione antimeridiana: ore 9.30 - 12.30
Presidente: Prof. Mario Lorenzo Paggi,
 Presidente della Fondazione Culturale "S. Antonio".

Sufatti:
 Sig. **Ambrogio Repetto**,
 Sindaco della Città di Noli;
 Dott. **José Eduardo Barbosa**,
 Ambasciatore della Repubblica di Capo Verde;
 Dott. **Angelo Berlangieri**,
 Assessore al Turismo e Cultura della Regione Liguria;
 Dott. **Manuel De Fina**,
 Sindaco della città di Ribeira Grande;
 Prof. **Marcello Fernando Noli**,
 Presidente "Antonio de Noli Academic Society".

Refazioni:
 Prof. **Caradino Astengo**, Università di Genova,
dal Mediterraneo all'Atlantico: navigazioni e carte nautiche;
 Prof. Dr. **Marcello Fernando Noli**, PhD Karolinska Insti-
 tute, ex Ricercatore Harvard University;
*Returning to Italy: Early descendants of Antonio de Noli's fa-
 mily in Genoa and Genoa 1497-1498?*
 Prof. **Trevor Hall**, PhD John Hopkins University, già
 prof. assoc. alla Northern Caribbean University e do-
 cente della University of Massachusetts-Dartmouth;
*Governor Antonio de Noli and his family: discoverers, colonizers
 and governors of the Portuguese Cape Verde Islands (1480-1704).*

Sessione pomeridiana, ore 15.30 - 18.00
Presidente: Prof. Alberto Faluffo,
 Fondazione Culturale "S. Antonio".

Refazioni:
 Dr. **Luiz Gomes**, Universidad de Cabo Verde;
*Antonio de Noli, the official discoverer and first settler of Cape
 Verde Islands*;
 Dott. **Marcel Ballo**, M. A. University of Boston;
The greatest story never told: Cabo Verde, the genesis of the New World;
 Cap. **Vasco Pires**, Scitmore, USA: *The impact of the 350-
 year history of Cape Verde on the USA*;
 Dott. **José Eduardo Barbosa**, Ambasciatore della
 Repubblica di Capo Verde;
L. e Repubblica di Capo Verde oggi.

Dibattito
 Servizio di traduzione simultanea a cura della società
 BC Congressi Genova.



**Repubblica
de Cabo Verde**

Le isole di Capo Verde formano un arcipelago di dieci
isole, situate nell'Oceano Atlantico, a circa 450 chilometri
dalle coste del Senegal; belle e incontaminate, mostrano
lunghe distese sabbiose, vulcani e villaggi di pescatori.
Costituiscono il punto più occidentale dell'Africa e il più
europeo per tradizioni. Il loro atollano si mostra nei paes-
aggi contrastati da una natura selvaggia e da scog-
lie ininterminabili. Quello europeo, emerso nella religione
cattolica e nella forma politica democratica.
I Capoverdiani sono un popolo pacifico, che non ha mai
vinto un conflitto armato sul proprio territorio. Anche la
guerra di liberazione dal Portogallo si è svolta integral-
mente sul territorio dell'attuale Guinea Bissau.
Al tempo della loro scoperta, le isole erano completa-
mente disabitate. Successivamente sono state popolate
da europei provenienti dal Portogallo e da schiavi afri-
cani che si sono fusi creando un'etnia e una cultura del
tutto nuova.
Oggi la popolazione, di circa 430.000 abitanti, parla la lin-
gua creola (Kriolu), che unisce ad una base portoghese i
vocaboli provenienti da diverse lingue africane.
Nel 1975 i Capoverdiani ottennero l'indipendenza dal Por-
tugallo, fondando la Repubblica di Capo Verde, che il 16
settembre varrà il centenario della loro prima visita in Italia.



Sponsors ufficiali





Comune di Noli




**Da Noli
a
Capo Verde**

*Giornata internazionale di studi
su Antonio de Noli,
scopritore di Capo Verde,
nel 550° anniversario.*

*Jornada internacional de estudos
sobre Antonio de Noli,
descobridor de Cabo Verde,
por ocasião do 550º aniversário.*

*International study day
on Antonio de Noli,
the discoverer of Cape Verde,
on the 550th anniversary.*

18 Settembre 2010
 Fondazione culturale "S. Antonio"
 Noli

ANNEX 17

Conference program of 550 years of Discovery of Cabo Verde-Noli, Italy - Sep 2010 (back)

Nota storica

Nel 1460 Antonio de Noli, navigatore ligure, esplorando le coste dell'Africa occidentale per conto di Enrico il Navigatore, Infante del Portogallo, grande finanziatore di esploratori, scoprì un gruppo di isole al largo dell'attuale Senegal.

Nel 1449 Antonio, alla guida di tre galee di sua proprietà, aveva lasciato la Repubblica di Genova, sua terra d'origine. Con lui c'erano il fratello Bartolomeo e il nipote Raffaele; essi erano identificati nei documenti dell'epoca con il cognome di Nolle che rende esplicito il legame della famiglia con la città ligure di Noli, all'epoca repubblica indipendente alleata di Genova.

Ritornato in Portogallo, fu riconosciuto dal re Alfonso V come scopritore delle isole di Capo Verde. Stabilitesi sull'isola di Santiago, nota anche come Isola di Antonio, fondò la città di Ribeira Grande, la prima città europea nell'Africa subsahariana, destinata a diventare la capitale dell'arcipelago.

Le isole, inizialmente disabitate, furono popolate da portoghesi e da schiavi provenienti dalla Guinea. La fusione di europei e africani diede vita a un popolo creolo con caratteristiche uniche, un vero ponte culturale fra i due continenti. Allo stesso modo, le isole sono diventate una base fondamentale per le successive esplorazioni: prima verso sud, poi verso ovest, sempre alla ricerca della rotta migliore per le Indie. Con la sua scoperta, Antonio de Noli ha aperto la via al mondo moderno. Questo convegno si propone di riscoprire la figura del grande navigatore e, nello stesso tempo, di stabilire un legame con la Repubblica di Capo Verde, che proprio quest'anno celebra il 550° anniversario della sua indipendenza.

Nota histórica

Em 1460, António de Noli, navegador ligure, explorando a costa da África Ocidental por conta de Henrique o Navegador o Infante de Portugal, grande financiador de exploradores, descobriu um grupo de ilhas ao largo do actual Senegal.

Nano de 1449, António, capitaneando três galeas de sua propriedade, deixou a República de Génova, sua terra de origem. Acompanhavam-no o irmão Bartolomeu e o sobrinho Rafael; estes também foram identificados nos documentos da época com o apelido "da Nolle", o que explicita a ligação da família com a cidade ligure de Noli na época república independente aliada de Génova.

Ao regressar a Portugal, foi reconhecido pelo rei Dom Afonso V como o descobridor das ilhas de Cabo Verde. Estabeleceu-se na ilha de Santiago, também conhecida como a ilha de António, fundou a cidade de Ribeira Grande, a primeira cidade portuguesa na África Subsaariana, destinada a tornar-se a capital do arquipélago.

As ilhas, inicialmente desabitadas, foram povoadas com portugueses e escravos provenientes da Guiné. A miscigenação de portugueses e africanos deu vida a um povo crioulo com características únicas, uma verdadeira ponte cultural entre os dois continentes. As ilhas tornaram-se, igualmente, para os subsequentes exploradores, principalmente para o Sul, igualmente para o Oeste, sempre na procura da melhor rota para as Índias. Com a sua descoberta, António de Noli abriu o caminho para o mundo moderno.

A presente Conferência propõe-se redescobrir a figura do grande navegador e, ao mesmo tempo, estabelecer uma conexão com Cabo Verde, no ano do 550º aniversário da sua independência.

Historical note

In 1460 Antonio de Noli, a sailor from Liguria, while exploring the western coast of Africa on behalf of Henry the Navigator, the heir to the Portuguese throne and a great sponsor of explorers, found a group of islands facing today's Senegal.

Nel 1449 Antonio had left his birthland, the Republic of Genoa; he was commanding three galleys of his property. He was accompanied by his brother Bartolomeo and his nephew Raffaele; they also were identified in the documents of their time by the surname da Nolle, a clear familiar link with the Ligurian city of Noli, then an independent republic allied to Genoa.

Back to Portugal, he was officially acknowledged by King Alfonso V as the discoverer of the Islands of Cape Verde. He settled in the site of Santiago, today also known as Antonio's Island, where he founded the town of Ribeira Grande, the first European city in sub-Saharan Africa, which later became the capital of the islands.

The islands, then uninhabited, were to be populated by Portuguese settlers and by slaves from Guinea. The melting of Europeans and Africans gave birth to a creole population with unique features, a real cultural bridge connecting the two continents. Likewise, the islands became a fundamental starting point for further explorations: firstly southwards, then westwards, always in search of the best route to the Indies. Antonio's discovery showed the way to the modern world.

The purpose of this conference is to rediscover the great navigator, meanwhile establishing deeper contacts with the Republic of Cape Verde, which celebrates the 550th anniversary of its independence this year.

ANNEX 18

**Photo of 550 year Commemoration Ceremonies of
Discovery of Cabo Verde Jun 2010 - Genoa (Serra Ricc6)**



ANNEX 19 (1/4)

Congressional Record recognizing the history of Cabo Verde 1991

CAPE VERDEAN HISTORY -- HON. GERRY E. STUDDS (Extension of Remarks - August 15, 1991)

[Page: E2967]

HON. GERRY E. STUDDS
in the House of Representatives

FRIDAY, AUGUST 2, 1991

Mr. STUDDS. Mr. Speaker, I have the great privilege to represent in this body the Greater New Bedford area--home to the largest Cape Verdean-American community in the United States. Most Americans know lamentably little about the Cape Verde Islands and the contributions of the Cape Verdean people to the history and development of the United States. Mr. Marcel Gomes Balla, a Cape Verdean-American from El Paso, TX, has worked tirelessly to ensure that all Americans are aware of the rich history shared by the people of Cape Verde and the United States. I commend Mr. Balla on his efforts and take this opportunity to share with my colleagues just a few highlights of Cape Verdean history--as compiled by Mr. Balla. I am sure my colleagues will agree that we certainly owe Cape Verdeans proper recognition for their role in the development of these United States.

ANNEX 19 (2/4)

Congressional Record recognizing the history of Cabo Verde 1991

The Cape Verde Islands, known in Portuguese as Cabo Verde, are a chain of islands located off the coast of West Africa. I had the good fortune to visit Cabo Verde for all too brief a time while studying Portuguese and I can personally attest to the beauty of the islands and the graciousness and resourcefulness of the Cape Verdean people. Cape Verdeans have made countless contributions throughout history to the discovery and subsequent development of the Americas, for which they regrettably receive little credit in today's history books.

The Cape Verde Islands were uninhabited at the time of discovery in 1460 when the Portuguese initiated the practice of overseas colonization. New settlements were established on these islands and the settlers in Cabo Verde initially came from Italy, Portugal, and Spain. A few years later, African slaves arrived. Hence, the basis for the evolution and formation of the Cape Verde people. Today, a majority of Cape Verdeans are known as mesticos or crioulos and are a racially mixed group who maintain ties to Europe and Africa as well as Asia and Latin America.

During the 15th century, the Cape Verde Islands were the last known reference points on European maps and thus, a mandatory port of call for great navigators and explorers. Christopher Columbus, Ferdinand Magellan, Vasco da Gama, and Pedro Alvarez Cabral all sought logistical support in Cabo Verde before venturing onward.

ANNEX 19 (3/4)

Congressional Record recognizing the history of Cabo Verde 1991

In 1832, the islands were the first stop of Charles Darwin on his voyage to study 'The Origin of the Species,' and many historians have reason to believe that Cabo Verde may be the remains of the legendary lost continent of Atlantis.

Cape Verdeans frequently challenged the perils of the seas and eventually sailed their own ships to America.

One of the most famous of these Cape Verdean vessels is the *Ernestina* which traversed the Atlantic between Cabo Verde and Massachusetts 52 times under the watch of Capt. Henry Mendes. Because thousands of Cape Verdeans traveled aboard the *Ernestina* to America's shores of freedom and prosperity in the early 1900's, it is as important as the *Mayflower* to the Cape Verdean-American community. Today, the *Ernestina* sits proudly in New Bedford Harbor. It was recently designated a national landmark and is a valuable educational tool and tourist site for students and visitors to southeastern Massachusetts.

Beginning in the mid-1900's Cape Verdeans played critical roles in the development of a lasting economic foundation for southeastern Massachusetts. They were integral in the growth and expansion of textile mills and shoe factories, the cranberry industry, and road development projects.

ANNEX 19 (4/4)

Congressional Record recognizing the history of Cabo Verde 1991

Several writers deserve recognition for their efforts to preserve Cabo Verde's historic past. Antonio Carreira, of Portugal, has written many books on Cape Verdean folklore and many Cape Verdean writers have produced a wealth of literature which has yet to be translated from Portuguese to English.

[Page: E2968]

END

ANNEX 20

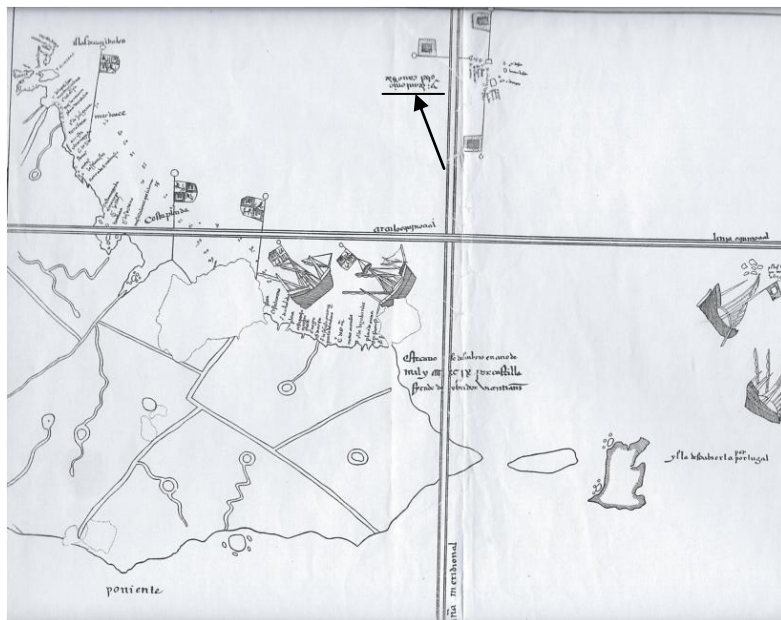
Basilica dei Fieschi - San Salvatore di Cogorno – Lavagna



Courtesy of Marco Paganini - Italy

ANNEX 21

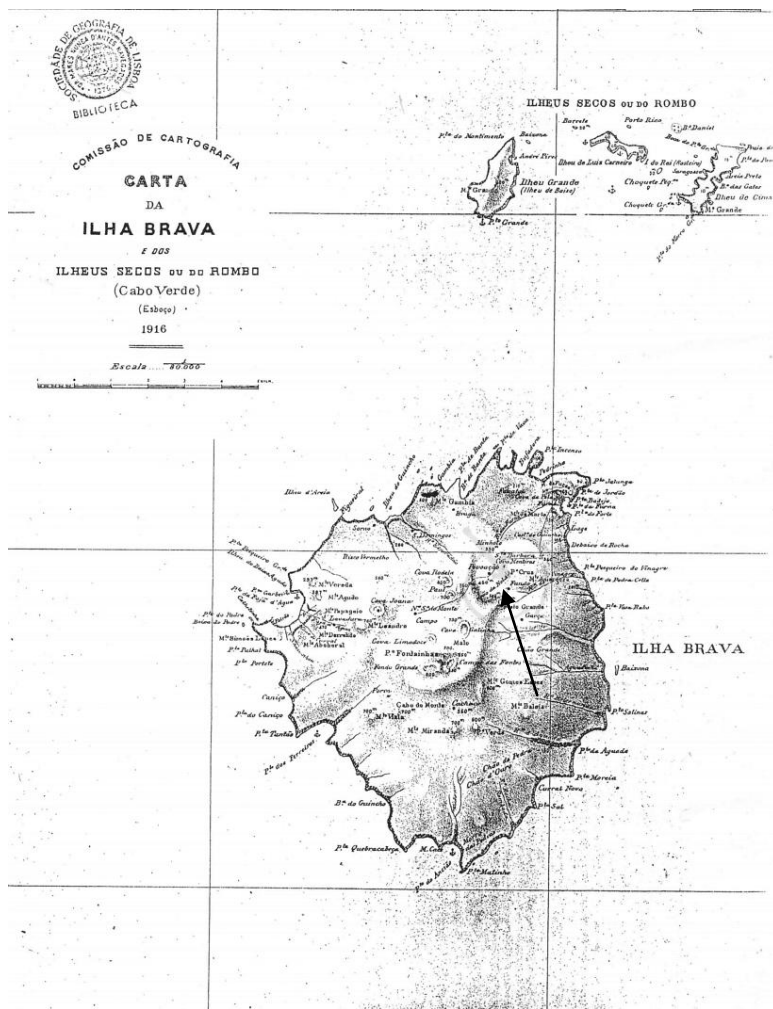
Map Juan de La Cosa (Antonio's Island)



Y: de Antonio o del Cavo Verde
(Isla de Antonio o de Cabo Verde)

ANNEX 22

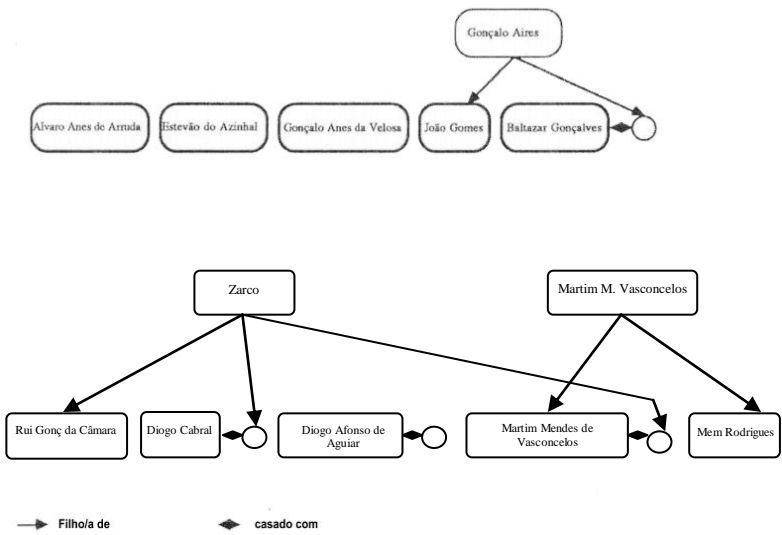
Map Brava (João da Noli)



Town of João da Noli

ANNEX 23

Important Nobility of Madeira 1471-1472



ANNEX 24

Photo of the floor of the church São Sebastian, Camara de Lobos, Madeira 1430



Courtesy of António Eduardo Fernandes - Madeira

ANNEX 25

Photo of church São Sebastian – Câmara de Lobos, Madeira

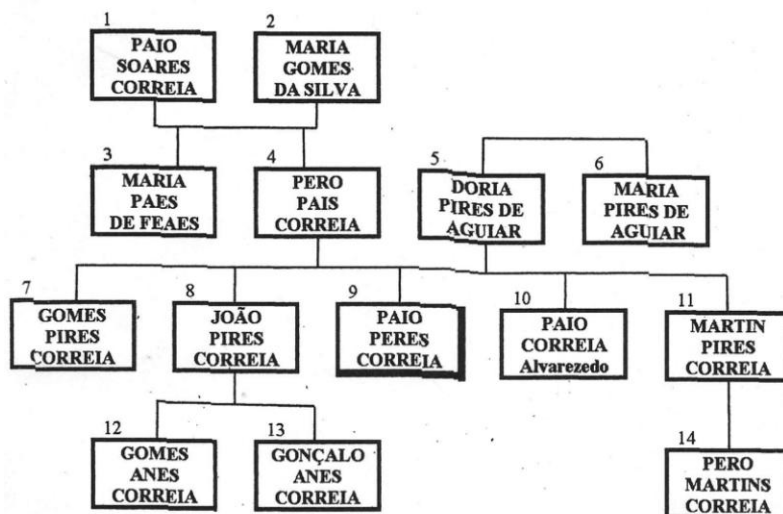


This is the church where Diogo Afonso de Aguiar is believed to have been married to Isabel Gonçalves Zarco in the mid 15th century.

ANNEX 26

Genealogy Family Tree of D. Paio Peres Correia

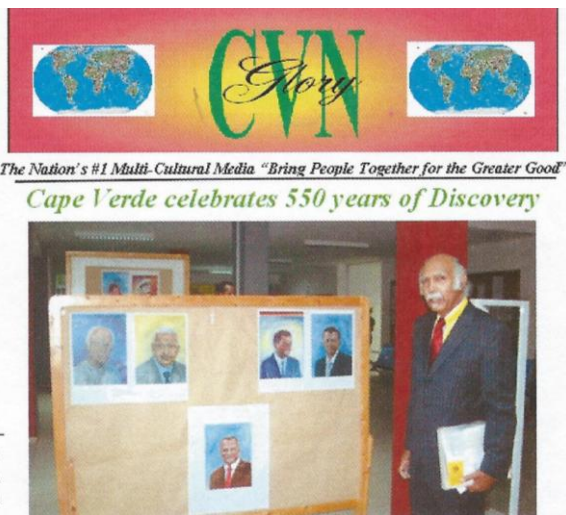
ÁRVORE GENEALÓGICA DOS FAMILIARES MAIS DIRECTOS DE D. PAIO PERES CORREIA



- 1 - PAIO SOARES CORREIA (Avô paterno)
- 2 - MARIA GOMES DA SILVA (Avó paterna)
- 3 - MARIA PAES DE FEAES (Tia paterna)
- 4 - PERO PAIS CORREIA (Pai)
- 5 - DORIA PIRES DE AGUIAR (Mãe)
- 6 - MARIA PIRES DE AGUIAR (Tia materna)
- 7 - GOMES PIRES CORREIA (Irmão)
- 8 - JOÃO PIRES CORREIA (Irmão)
- 9 - PAIO CORREIA «Alvarezedo» (Irmão)
- 10 - MARTIN PIRES CORREIA (Irmão)
- 11 - GOMES ANES CORREIA (Sobrinho)
- 12 - GONÇALO ANES CORREIA (Sobrinho)
- 13 - PEDRO MARTINS CORREIA (Sobrinho)

ANNEX 27

CVN article of lecture and art exhibit 9 Dec 2009 to commemorate 550 Anniversary of the Discovery of Cabo Verde



On December 9th, 2009, noted author, intellectual and foreign correspondent of the CVN Marcel Gomes Balla presented a highly important lecture and painting exhibit on the campus Cape Verde's University located in Palmarejo, located on the island of Santiago. The exhibit took place over a 13 day period and featured dozens of portraits of well known leaders over a period of time in the history of the discovery of Cape Verde some 550 years.

Mr. Balla began his research of the history of Cape Verde in 1997 and despite a number of set backs that included having his home vandalized, and a serious medical condition he continued his research and became even more determined to complete his study because he knew that would make Cape Verdeans around the world proud to understand the important role that Cape Verde has played in shaping world history for over 550 years.

Mr. Balla's art exhibit and lecture was organized by the students of the University studying the history of Cape Verde. [\(See page 3 and read a reprint of an article that appear in February 2009 edition of the CVN.](#) (Editorial comment: "Good work Marcel, Cape Verdeans around the world owe you a major debt of gratitude, thank you.

ANNEX 28 (1/2)

King Ferdinand's letter appointing Antonio de Noli as his governor of Cabo Verde 6 Jun 1477

Don Fernando by the grace of God, the king of Castile, of Leon etc. and to my great Admiral of the ocean and to my great justice of Castile and to the Infants, Earls, Dukes Counts, Marquises, rich men, masters of the orders and mayors of Castile, bankers, councilors, judges, gentlemen scribes, officials, men of good standing and all the citizens of the towns and cities and all the lands and estates within my kingdom, and to all my great captains of the ocean and their men, and to any other captains, lords and masters, and to military personnel who participate in any type of armada or any other means by way of the oceans, ports and works of my kingdom and estates, as well as in any other locations, those who are my vassals and natural subjects, and to each and every one of you, to whom this letter is to be shown or otherwise brought to public attention. Let it be known that I have taken for me and on behalf of the most serene queen, my loving wife, and for our royal crown, the island of Cabo Verde, and that the captain Mr. Antonio de Noli, a Genoese; and my gift and will is for her and those close to her as well as her advisors and that the cited Mr. Antonio de Noli will be known by the vassals and lands of my royal crown, and that those of you who are my subjects, will not in any way bring any harm to his person or in any other manner deceive him or harm his property, which is on this island, because I am ordering each and every one of you that from this moment onward that the cited island of Cabo Verde is mine and that the aforementioned Antonio de Noli is my captain on it and that the other inhabitants on the island are my vassals and natural subjects and that you will protect, treat and

ANNEX 28 (2/2)

King Ferdinand's letter appointing Antonio de Noli as his governor of Cabo Verde 6 Jun 1477

help them and favor them as my own vassals and do not forget as I have previously stated that you will not bring any harm to him or his property, so you will be responsible for defending all of this and ensuring that nobody makes any claims on it, nor takes, nor steals, nor kills or otherwise causes any other type of harm or deceit upon them (the islanders) or their possessions. And for all of you, this letter will be well known and that none of you can claim ignorance because I am ordering that this letter be displayed publicly in all of the squares and markets as well as any other places in the cities and towns where people customarily congregate. Anyone who commits any act in opposition to this letter will be dealt with by the most severe punishment under the civil and criminal justice system and will be sentenced by statute or by law as being against those who have failed to enjoy a secure position as mandated by your king and natural lord. This letter is written in the town of Medina del Campo on the 6th day of June, in the year of our Lord Jesus Christ in 1477. I am the King, I Gaspar de Aryno, the secretary of the king, our highness, have written this letter by his order.

Ref: Verlinden, Charles. "Antonio de Noli e a Colonização das Ilhas de Cabo Verde" Separata da Revista da Faculdade de Letras de Lisboa, III série, nº 7, 1963. Pp 41-43.

Translation of this letter was made by M. G. Balla from medieval Spanish in the cited reference. Any errors are the responsibility of the author. ©M. G. Balla 17 Jul 2014

ANNEX 29

Archivo ducal de Medina Sidonia. Letter 6 Feb 1490- Purchase of monastery for 360,000 maravedies

“6 de febrero de 1490 (Archivo ducal de Medina Sidonia, 717), Cristóbal Cerezo, hijo del jurado Pedro Cerezo y de Isabel Gutiérrez, defuntos, y es de suponer que pariente de María Cerezo, la mujer de Amerigo Vespuche, veino en la collación sevillana de San Pedro, habia vendido el 23 de octubre de 1466 a Don Fernando de Torres, prior de las Cuevas, por precio de 85,000 maravedíes un lugar «que dizen del alcaria de la Vacas», que tenía por privilegio del rey Don Juan, lugar que lindaba com tierras del duque de Medina Sidonia y del conde Plasencia y com el reino de Portugal, delante de Barval y de la peña que dicen de Moratalla; tomó posesion por la Cartuja el monje Juan de Mondragón el 29 de octubre siguiente. En la fecha indicada más arriba Don Diego de Luján, en nombre del prior Don Juan de Bonilla, vendió al duque de Medina Sidonia todo el dicho heredamiento por 360,000 maravedíes, de que hizo entrega Pedro de Llerena en nombre del duque. (...).

Translation of last sentence: On the date indicated above (6 Feb 1490) Don Diego de Luján, in the name of the prior Don Juan de Bonilla, sold to the duke of Medina Sidonia the previously cited property for 360,000 maravedíes which was delivered by Pedro Llerena in the name of the duke.”

Reference: História de la Cartuja de Sevilla- © de la presente edición sociedade de estatal para la exposición universal de 1992 División Cultural y Recinto de La Cartuja 41040 Sevilla-Expo 92. © TURNER Libros S. A. 1989 (?). p.86.

ANNEX 30 (1/2)

St Anne's Chapel

Document authorizing the transfer of the body of Columbus from Valladolid to St Anne's Chapel-11 Apr 1509 (La Capilla de Santa Anna)

Documento XXXV

Acta de la entrega y depósito del cuerpo de Don Cristóbal Colón en el Monasterio de Santa Maria de las Cuevas de Sevilla.
1509 - Abril, 11 - Sevilla.

«En miércoles once dias del mes de abril anno del nas/cimiento del nuestro saluador Ihesu Christo de mill e quatroientos e nueve/annos en este dia sobre dicho a ora de la campana del abe/maria poco mas o menos estando en el monasterio de Santa/Maria de las Cuevas de la orden de la Cartuja que hera e cerca de la/muy noble e muy leal çibdad de Seuilla estando y presente / el sennor don Diego de Luxan prior del dicho monesterio e don Martin de Tolosa vicario del dicho monesterio e don Agensio de Paulis procurador/ del dicho monesterio e don Diego de Villandrando sacristan del / dicho monesterio e don Francisco de Tabrejas e don Gaspar Gufricio monjes del dicho monesterio e otros muchos monjes del dicho monesterio e otros sy estando presente Juan ~~Antomo~~ mayordomo / del muy magnifico sennor don Diego Colon almirante de las Indias del / mar oceano e teniendo ende el cuerpo de persona defunta / metido en una caxa que dixo el dicho Juan Antonio que hera el / cuerpo del sennor almirante don Christoual Colon defunto que santa / gloria aya padre del dicho sennor almirante don Diego / Colon e en presençia de mi Bernal Goyzales de Valleszillo / escriuano publico de Seuilla e de los otros escriuanos de Seuilla / que conngo a ello fueron presentes luego el dicho Juan / Antonio rrazono por palabra e dixo que por quanto el dicho / sennor don Diego Colon almirante le avia mandado que traxese a poner depositado en poder del dicho / prior e monjes del dicho monesterio el dicho cuerpo e huesos / del dicho sennor almirante don Christobal Colon quien lo (?) tenia por / ende quel en cumplimiento de lo suodicho gelo dava e entrega / va e dio e entrego e luego el dicho prior e monjes rresçibieron en poder depositados los dichos huesos e se / obligaron de los dar e entregar al dicho sennor don Diego / almirante o a quien su poder para ello mostrare cada e / quando les fueren pedidos e demandados so las / penas estableçidas en derecho contra aquellos que rresçiben secrestacion e los non dan cada e quando le son / pedidos e demandados para lo qual pagar e cumplir / e aver por ante segund dicho es obligaron // los bienes del dicho monesterio espirituales e temporales / avi- dos e por aver e de tal esto en como paso / el dicho Juan Antonio Colon lo pidio por testimonio / para guarda e conseruacion del derecho del dicho / sennor almirante e suyo en su nombre / e yo di le ende este segund que / ante mi paso fecho del dicho dia / e mes e anno suso dichos testigos / que fueron presentes Juan Rodriguez e Leonis Argamasa / escriuanos de Seuilla e Anton de / Salas notario apostolico /.

Johan Rodriguez
escriuano de Seuilla / rubricado / (1).

Documento XXXV

Acta de la entrega y depósito del cuerpo de Don Cristóbal Colón en el Monasterio de Santa Maria de las Cuevas de Sevilla.

1509.- Abril, 11.-Sevilla

ANNEX 30 (2/2)

St Anne's Chapel

Note: In the information flyer that is available at the entrance desk to the monastery, it is written in paragraph 3 – (Saint Anne's Chapel) "The body of Christopher Columbus laid in the crypt from 1509 to 1536, and so it is also known as Capilla de Colón (Columbus Chapel)

Reference: Baltazar Cuartero y Huerta. Historia de la Cartuja de St^a M^a de las Cuevas de Sevilla y de su fillal de Cazalla de la Sierra. Appendices Documentales. Edición de la Consejería de Cultura y Medio Ambiente y la Real Academica de la Historia en Commemoración del V Centenario. Junta de Andalucía. Deposito Legal CA-817/91. P. 98

ANNEX 31

Detroit bust of Columbus born 1435

PAGE TEN

The Italian Tribune - La Tribuna del Popolo

Friday, Oct. 2 - Oct. 15, 2009

100 Years of Italian American History

A Historical Perspective on the Italian American Community in Metro Detroit

A year-long series
highlighting businesses
and community members
from 1909 to today.

A Look Back in Detroit Celebrating Columbus Day



1956 COLUMBUS DAY: Ralph Mancini, National Vice President of the Columbian Federation and his son, Andrew, President of the State Lodge, lay a wreath as is done annually at the monument of Christopher Columbus located on Washington Boulevard at Grand Circus Park in Detroit

In Portuguese he is called Cristovão Colombo, in Spanish he is called Cristóbal Colón, in Italian he is known as Cristoforo Colombo, and in America he is Christopher Columbus. Since 1971, on the second Monday in October, Columbus Day has been celebrated in the United States as a national holiday.

Here in Detroit, Columbus Day was celebrated from about 1896, the first official celebration recognized by local and state authorities was in 1909. Two organizations first organized the celebration: La Tribuna Italiana D'America (better known today as The Italian Tribune), our first issue was in May 1909, and the Knights of Columbus-Council No. 305. The original Editor of La Tribuna Italiana D'America, Vincenzo Giuliano, initiated Columbus Day as a civic celebration in Detroit.

On October 16, 1909, the Italian Tribune announced a drive to build a monument to Christopher Columbus in Detroit and made the first donation of the one hundred dollars toward the project. It was announced at this time that a new Italian Church would be constructed in Detroit. The Reverend Giovanni Bosco announced that the new church would be known as "Holy Family Church."

The monument to Christopher Columbus was created by Italian sculptor Augusto Rivalta and dedicated to the City of Detroit on Oct. 12, 1910. The bust and its base originally sat at the end of Washington Boulevard at Grand Circus Park, but after restoration it was moved to the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street. On the day of unveiling, Oct. 12, 1910, a time capsule was placed in the pedestal, but was not found when it was moved in November 1987. The bust was rededicated in 1988. An inscription reads, "Christopher Columbus, a great son of Italy: Born 1435-Died 1506. Discovered America October 12, 1492. This monument is dedicated to his honor by the Italians of Detroit, October 12, 1910."

Since then, the Italian-American Community of Metropolitan Detroit has continued the Columbus Day Celebration with a calendar of events including the Columbus Day Queen Contest, Parade, Church Mass, Placing of the Wreath and a Gala Banquet where special guests and award recipients are honored. Some of the entertainment guests over the years have included, Enzo Stuarti, Sonny Sales, Buddy Greco, Anna Maria Alberghetti and Annette Funicello to name just a few. At present, the annual Columbus Day Parade is moved from community to community assure recognition of the Italian-American contribution, not only in Detroit, but also in all of its surrounding suburbs.

Columbus Day commemorates the role of Italian explorer Christopher Columbus in opening the Americas to European discovery more than 500 years ago. It's a day of celebration not only for the Italian-Americans but all people who take pride in their personal heritage.

What is being celebrated, really, is the spirit of exploration and discovery of man's needs to expand the boundaries of this world, whether it is on an ocean voyage, a trip to the moon or a tourist "discovering" the riches and delights of an Hawaiian Island. The spirit of discovery is always worth celebrating, and the use of Christopher Columbus as a symbol of that spirit is a tribute to the explorer.



1972 COLUMBUS DAY COMMITTEE: (left to right) Judge Frank Jeanette, Lou Calcaterra, Sam Lentini, Lilian Locata, Lena Terry, Tony Rubano and Anthony Sciala

Christopher Columbus, a great son of Italy. Born 1435 – Died 1506.

Discovered America October 12, 1492.

This monument is dedicated to his honor by the Italians of Detroit - October 12, 1910

ANNEX 32 (1/2)

Columbus' Part-Time Residence – (Residencia Ocasional de Colon)

“No sólo el descubridor y sus hermanos, don Bartolomé y don Diego, mantuvieron una relación amistosa y constante con el monasterio de las Cuevas, sino que, como veremos, este contacto fue continuado por sus descendientes durante algo más de un siglo.

Not only did the discoverer and his brothers Don Bartolomé and don Diego maintain friendly and constant relations with the monastery of Las Cuevas, but we shall see that this contact would continue for his descendants for more than a century.

(...) Además de ser residencia ocasional, los Colón confiaron al monasterio la custodia de sus más preciados monumentos que iban conformando el archivo familiar, de considerable volumen, como podemos apreciar por los distintos inventarios de los papeles colombinos que se elaboraron durante todo el siglo XVI y primeros años de XVII, debido al pleito de sucesión al mayorazgo y que se conservan entre los voluminosos legajos de autos en el Archivo Histórico Nacional. Encomendaron a los monjes la administración de sus bienes tanto de España como de Indias, y asimismo designaron y utilizaron el recinto cartuja como lugar de enterramiento.

Besides being an occasional residence, the Columbus family confided in the monastery to be the custodian of the family memoirs, where a considerable volume of Columbus documents were kept during the 16th century and the beginning of the 17th century because of the lawsuit regarding his last will and because of the voluminous court documents that were

ANNEX 32 (2/2)

Columbus' Part-Time Residence – (Residencia Ocasional de Colon)

being conserved that related to it, in the National Historical Archives. They entrusted the monks with the administration of their belongings in both Spain and the Indies and accordingly utilized the confines of the Cartuja as a place to be buried.

En el año 1507, el prior don Diego de Luján ordenó la construcción de la capilla de Santa Ana en el lado de la epístola, a los pies de la iglesia del monasterio. La proximidade de las fechas de la construcción de la capilla de Santa Ana y de de la muerete de don Cristóbal, I Almirante de las Indias, un año antes, nos sugiere la existencia de un acuerdo entre éste y de la coumidad covitana.”

In 1507, the prior Don Diego de Luján ordered the construction of the chapel Santa Ana near the church of the monastery. The proximity of the dates of the construction of the chapel and the death of Don Cristobal the first Admiral of the Indies a year earlier, suggests to us that an agreement had existed between Don Diego and the monastery community.

Referencia: “História de la Cartuja de Sevilla”, op. Cit. P. 131

Note: All translations are my own, so I must accept responsibility for any errors.

ANNEX 33

Lei Mental

Lei Mental

Origem: Wikipédia, a enciclopédia livre.

A **Lei Mental**^{1 2} é a designação de uma lei publicada por D. Duarte I de Portugal, a 8 de Abril de 1434, durante as Cortes que tiveram lugar em Santarém, e cujo objectivo era a defesa e conservação do património Real e uma medida de centralização do poder. Esta lei, já estaria em vigor no tempo de D. João I de Portugal, daí a designação de *mental* (*in mente*), mas nunca foi passada a escrito. Um dos idealizadores desta lei foi João das Regras.

Segundo esta lei, que definia a sucessão dos bens da Coroa, todas as terras e bens pertencentes à Coroa apenas podiam ser doadas ao filho varão primogénito, não podendo ser repartidas pelos herdeiros.³ No entanto, esta lei tinha como única excepção os bens da Casa de Bragança e a própria vontade do rei.⁴ Esta lei manteve-se em vigor até 1832.

Os antecedentes desta lei remontam ao período da Crise de 1383—1385, altura em que D. João, para ganhar apoiantes, resolveu doar bens da coroa, ficando, no fim da crise, praticamente sem qualquer bens e rendimentos para fazer face às despesas públicas. Para evitar a sucessão hereditária dos bens de então, foi pensada esta lei que fazia reverter à coroa as doações régias, de uma forma pacífica.^{5 6}

A Lei Mental foi publicada nas Ordenações Manuelinas.

Referências

1. ↑ Infopédia ([http://www.infopedia.pt/\\$lei-mental](http://www.infopedia.pt/$lei-mental))

ANNEX 34

The Tombs of the Ribeiras



The Tombs of the Ribeiras are the property of the dukes of Medinaceli. Ref: “Historia del Monasterio de la Cartuja de Sevilla” p. 357-note 22. The Ribeiras were financiers of the monastery and the relationship to the dukes of Medinaceli is important because the duke of Medinaceli is linked also to Columbus who had close ties to the monastery. There are strong indications that the monastery was sympathetic to the Crown of Portugal during the War of Succession and **that the dukes of Medinaceli and Medina Sidonia are linked to the monastery, Columbus and Antonio de Noli.**

ANNEX 35 (1/2)

Christopher Columbus and Slavery

“Columbus’ accomplishments should be considered in conjunction with his failures. The “discovery” of America would certainly have taken place within 50 years of 1492 had Columbus not ventured west when he did: advances in navigation and ship construction made contact between the hemispheres inevitable. Columbus’ motives were mostly monetary, with religion a close second. When he failed to find gold or a lucrative trade route, he began collecting slaves: **he believed that a trans-Atlantic slave trade would be quite lucrative.**

Fortunately, the Spanish monarchs outlawed this, but still, **many Native American groups correctly remember Columbus as the New World’s first slaver.”**

Ref: www.latinamericanhistoryabout.com Christopher Columbus biography. Article by Christopher Minster. Web. 17 Jan 2015

Columbus the Slave-Trader

“What we know about Columbus's voyages is taken largely from his journals and those of Bartolome de Las Casas, a Catholic priest who was with Columbus on his third journey, and who wrote vividly detailed accounts of what happened. **Thus, to say that the transatlantic slave trade began with Columbus's voyages is not based on speculation but on the piecing together of well documented events.**

The greed of the wealth-building European powers needed a work force to support it. The Romanus Pontifex of 1436 provided the needed justification for the colonization of the

ANNEX 35 (2/2)

Christopher Columbus and Slavery

Canary Islands, whose inhabitants were in the process of being exterminated and enslaved by the Spanish at the time of Columbus's first voyage. Columbus would simply continue the project that had already begun for developing a transoceanic slave trade. On his first voyage, Columbus set up base at what he named "Hispaniola" (today's Haiti/Dominican Republic) and kidnapped between 10 and 25 Indians, with only seven or eight of them arriving in Europe alive. On his second voyage in 1493, he was equipped with seventeen heavily armed ships (and attack dogs) and 1,200 to 1,500 men. After arriving back on the island of Hispaniola, the subjugation and extermination of the Arawak people began with a vengeance.

Under Columbus's leadership, the Arawaks were forced under the encomienda system (a system of forced labor that sidestepped the word "slavery") to mine for gold and produce cotton. When gold was not found, the irate Columbus oversaw the hunting of Indians for sport and dog food. Women and girls as young as nine or 10 were used as sex slaves for the Spanish. So many Indians died under the encomienda slave system that Indians from neighboring Caribbean islands were imported, and eventually from Africa. **After Columbus's first kidnapping of Indians, he is believed to have sent as many as 5,000 Indian slaves across the Atlantic, more than any other individual."**

Ref: www.nativeamericanhistoryabout.com Christopher Columbus: Setting the Record Straight. Article by Dina Gilio-Whitaker. Web.17 Jan 2015.

ANNEX 36 (1/5)

Coincidences?!

- 1- 1477-Antonio de Noli disappears –Columbus suddenly appears.
- 2- Columbus sailed from Portugal and Madeira many times to Guinea –Antonio de Noli sailed many times from Portugal and Madeira to Guinea.
- 3- Columbus took his proposal to the king of Portugal and to the king and queen of Spain. Antonio de Noli took his proposal to the king of Portugal and to his uncle a prince and negotiated with the king of Spain.
- 4- Both navigators are considered to be Genoese and the only Genoese to serve both Portugal and Spain while negotiating with the kingdom's rulers.
- 5- Both navigators are believed to have spent significant time in Madeira and involved in the sugar business.
- 6- Both navigators are believed to have been to St. Jorge da Mina.
- 7- Both navigators knew how to trade worthless trinkets for gold.
- 8- Both navigators were qualified cartographers.
- 9- Both navigators had a brother named Bartolomeu who were also qualified as cartographers and navigators.
- 10- Both men have been linked to the Fieschi family who built a famous basilica in Cogorno.
- 11- Some historians believe both men may have been linked to the Zarco family of Madeira.

ANNEX 36 (2/5)

Coincidences?!

- 12- There is substantial evidence to indicate that both men have been linked directly to the duke of Medina Sidonia.
- 13- There is plenty of circumstantial evidence to indicate that both men must have known Pedro Correia da Cunha, the brother in law of Filipa Moniz and a relative of the duke of Medina Sidonia.
- 14- There is plenty of circumstantial evidence to indicate that both men should have known Bartolomeu Perestrello II, the brother of Filipa Moniz.
- 15- Both men were clearly obsessed with gold.
- 16- Both men have strong links to Cabo Verde.
- 17- Las Casas believed that Columbus could have been on the discovery voyage to Cabo Verde and it was common knowledge that Antonio de Noli was the discoverer of Cabo Verde which was known as “Antonio’s Island” and was described as such on contemporary maps including those designed by the pilot Juan de la Cosa who sailed with Columbus.
- 18- Columbus lived occasionally at the Monastery of St^a Maria de la Cueva in Seville which was owned by the duke of Medina Sidonia. In 1476 the duke took custody of Antonio de Noli after Spain attacked Cabo Verde and took him as a prisoner to Spain.

ANNEX 36 (3/5)

Coincidences?!

- 19- King Ferdinand appointed Antonio de Noli as his governor during the Discovery Age on 6 Jun 1477 as his representative in Cabo Verde after the king released him from confinement.
- 20- King Ferdinand appointed Columbus as his governor in the Caribbean in 1493.
- 21- Both men were dedicated to the institution of slavery.
- 22- Both men were well aware of Diogo Afonso's nephew Rodrigo Afonso who was named as captain of a captaincy on the island of Santiago in 1473 while Antonio de Noli was clearly the undisputed governor of the islands and who later would be taken from his home as a prisoner of war after the Spanish invasion in 1476. Later in 1498 Columbus met with Rodrigo Afonso on the island of Boa Vista, where he was now the captain.
- 23- Prior to 1492, Antonio de Noli was considered to be the most knowledgeable navigator of the South Atlantic and after 1492, suddenly Columbus is considered to be the most knowledgeable navigator in the Atlantic.
- 24- Both men showed a special affection for Genoa with a direct link to their siblings.
- 25- Both men have been rumored to have been raised in Portugal after being born in Genoa.
- 26- Both men have a mysterious past in both Portugal and Spain as well as in Genoa.

ANNEX 36 (4/5)

Coincidences?!

- 27- Both men may have been married in Madeira.
- 28- Both men have family ties that are believed to be linked to Savona.
- 29- There is a real possibility that both men have had children born in Madeira.
- 30- Both men served King John II of Portugal under what seems to be very mysterious circumstances and surrounded in secrecy.
- 31- Both have been painted as tall blonde men with an authoritative presence.
- 32- Both men were apparently well known in Madeira and with strong ties to the most powerful aristocrats on the islands.
- 33- While Antonio de Noli has been given credit by some writers and authorities for opening up the road to development of the modern world, Columbus has been seen by many as an extension of that statement.
- 34- Some writers believe that both men were born in the third decade of the 15th century.
- 35- Both men have had a profound impact on the history of Cabo Verde, Portugal, Spain, Italy and the birth of Western Civilization as we know it today.

ANNEX 36 (5/5)

Coincidences?!

36- Another strange coincidence seems to take place in 1485 when Rodrigo Afonso takes possession of the captaincy of his uncle Diogo Afonso in the northern half of the island of Santiago even though he had been named as a captain of half of the island on 9 Apr 1473. So it appears as though there was a captain in control of the island between 1473 and 1485 which should have been Antonio de Noli. But now in 1485 Columbus appears in Spain and there is a need for Rodrigo to take possession of his uncle's captaincy. It seems as though Antonio de Noli must have been away at this time.

37- Finally, according to Felipe Fernandez Armesto in his book, "Cristóvão Colombo" 1992, Lisboa; Editorial Presença, page 125, he is suspicious of Columbus' loyalty to Spain after his arrival in Portugal following his discovery of the New World and compares his loyalty to that of Antonio da Noli:

"Not only was he detained by King John and leaving in doubt any chances of his freedom but he also would become suspect in Spain by this unexpected relationship - but probably involuntary - with an enemy. Columbus was quite capable of threatening to transfer his services much like the example of his fellow Genoese citizen Antonio da Noli, whose loyalty fluctuated between Spain and Portugal during the war of 1474-79 giving his countrymen a sad reputation of loyalty."

I believe that all of these incidents appear to be quite unusual and need further investigation.

tinha deixado Versalles para ir ocupar o cargo de director do Museu Jacquemart-André, em Paris. Em 1921, publicou *Romance e o Humanismo*. De Poesia, escreveu: em 1894, *Poemas de França e Itália*; em 1905, *Poemas de França e Itália*, de que, em 1925, fez nova edição aumentada e remodelada; em 1907, *Sonetos de Pedro de Nalhuac*, e em 1920, *Poemas de Itália*. Escreveu mais as seguintes obras, que publicou: em 1926, *Vida amorosa de Pedro de Nalhuac e Junho da rainha*; em 1928, *Madame de Pompadour e a política*; em 1929, *Recordações de um velho romano*; em 1932, *Contos filosóficos*, e em 1933, *O caminho de ouro* — um título virgiliano — que foi o seu canto de cisne.

NOLHAC (Estanislau), escritor francês. (9) do séc. XIX, autor de *En Portugal*, 1891, livro de viagens bastante interessante.

NOLI ou DA NOLA (António de). Navegador genovês, n. em 1419 e m. em Cabo Verde, em 1466, aproximadamente, que passou grande parte da sua vida ao serviço das descobertas portuguesas. O seu verdadeiro nome era Antonietto Uso di Mare, sendo porém, mais conhecido por António de Noli, nome que lhe veio da cidade de Noli, de onde era natural, perto de Génova. António de Noli pertencia à nobreza de Génova. A fama dos descobrimentos atlânticos portugueses, sob a égide do infante D. Henrique, chegando aquela cidade, que era também, ao tempo, um centro de empreendimentos náuticos, despertou o interesse e a curiosidade de muitas personalidades italianas, como Luis de Cadamosto e Antonietto Uso di Mare, levando-os a viram a Portugal oferecer os seus serviços ao infante D. Henrique. D. Henrique encarregou António de Noli de explorar as costas africanas. No Senegal encontrou-se com o seu quase compatriota Cadamosto e juntamente proseguiram viagem para além de Cabo Verde. Estiveram nas ilhas de Madalena, chegaram a um rio a que deram o nome de Barbacin e que se chama hoje Salum, encontraram o rio Jomabas ou Gossimbos, e como achassem em seguida o Gambia, subiram por ele e travaram com os Negros um combate em que muito se distinguiram um filho de António de Noli. Esta viagem, realizada em 1466, não adiantou o descobrimento da costa, mas teve em resultado uma minuciosa exploração dos países já visitados por Diogo Dias, Nuno Tristão e Álvaro Fernandes e a demarcação dos três rios acima citados. Em 1460 embarcou novamente com rumo à África, acompanhado por duas pessoas de sua família, Bartolomeu de Noli e Rafael de Noli, indo encontrar-se em Zaza com o piloto Diogo Gomes, a quem o infante D. Henrique havia dado o comando de todas as embarcações que encontrasse para os lados da terra da Guiné. Navegaram juntamente, e após dois dias de viagem acharam a ilha de Maio, do arquipélago de Cabo Verde, à qual deram o nome, por ter sido Maio o mês da sua arribada àquela ilha. No dia seguinte, que era de Santiago, descobriram outra ilha, a que puseram o nome deste santo. Desembarcou primeiro Diogo Gomes, por assim o desejar e por a sua caravela ser mais veloz. Seguiram os navegadores a sua derrota em direcção a Lisboa e encontraram uma das ilhas Canárias, a que puseram o nome de Palma. Chegadas a Madalena, Diogo Gomes seguiu imediatamente para o reino, enquanto António de Noli se demorou ali alguns dias. Ventos contrários arrojaram, porém, o primeiro para os Açores, e António de Noli, embora partisse dias depois, chegou primeiro a Lisboa e pediu imediatamente ao rei a capitania da ilha de Santiago e Cabo Verde. O rei concedeu-lhe e aí veio a morrer. Não se pode considerar António de Noli como o único descobridor das ilhas de Cabo Verde, porquanto ao mesmo tempo Diogo Gomes, oculto do

infante D. Fernando, encontrara as ilhas meridionais do mesmo arquipélago. Em 19-IX-1462, el-rei D. Afonso V, já morto o infante D. Henrique, deu as ilhas ao seu irmão D. Fernando, afilhado e herdeiro do mesmo D. Henrique, que as mandou povoar, a começar pela ilha de Santiago, do grupo das descobertas por António de Noli. António de Noli escreveu uma relação desta expedição, mas só chegou até nós um fragmento publicado por Grolberg de Hemsö em *Annali di geografia e di statistica*.

NOLI ou DA NOLA (Bartolomeu de). Genovês do séc. XV, irmão de António de Noli. Foi capitão das ilhas de Cabo Verde. Em 1466, quando se iniciou a evangelização daquelas ilhas, por fr. Rogério de São Bartolomeu de Noli levava vida escandalosa. Por intervenção de fr. Rogério, foi abandonado pela sua amante, pelo que o capitão o mandou assassinar, acusando de homicídio fr. Jaime, que lançou no prisão. Temendo, porém, as iras populares, restituí-o à liberdade.

NOLICAÇÃO, s. f. Acto contrário à volição; acto ou efeito de não querer. (Do lat. *nolli*, não querer, e suf. *nici*, não).

NOLIDEOS, s. m. pl. ZOOL. Família (Nolidae) de insectos lepidópteros, da subordem lepidópteros, super-família dos noctuidos, apenas considerada por alguns autores. Costa Lima (1936) indica a espécie *Arenus subfulgens* (Schau.) como um elemento desta família na fauna local.

NOLI ME TANGERE, loc. lat., que significa não me toque. Designação dada pelos autores antigos a certas lésões cutâneas que os típicos agravavam. Tratava-se, na maior parte dos casos, de eczemas ou de cancro. Diz-se, também, em linguagem vulgar, quando há oposição a uma reforma, em qualquer coisa. Neste sentido aparece designando a aparição de Cristo a Madalena, de que se fala no Evangelho de S. João, cap. XX: «Maria Madalena viu Jesus, mas não o reconheceu. Jesus disse-lhe: — Mulher, porque choras? Que procuras? Ela, julgando que era o jardineiro, respondeu-lhe: — Senhor, se tu o levaste de aqui, diz-me onde o puseste, e eu o levarei. Jesus disse-lhe: — Maria. Ela voltou-se e exclamou: — Rabbuni (que significa mestre). Jesus então disse-lhe: — Não me toques (noli me tangere), porque ainda não subi para meu pai...». Esta cena da aparição de Jesus a Maria Madalena tem sido muito reproduzida pela pintura: quadros de Ticiano na Galeria Nacional de Londres, de Rembrandt no Palácio de Buckingham, etc. Na Literatura têm-se feito frequentes alusões a ela, sobretudo quando se trata de uma coisa ou assunto nos quais uma espécie de veneração não permite tocar. ♦ Nome dado a plantas que murcham ao mais simples contacto, ou que são armadas de fortes espinhos, ou cujos frutos rebentam, espargindo as sementes, logo que se lhes toca. ♦ Pessoa muito melindrosa, que com tudo amas ou se ofende.

NOLINA, s. f. BOT. Género da família das liláceas, subfamília das dracunculáceas, tribu das solanaceas, estabelecido por Michaux, que compreende vinte e cinco espécies do Sudoeste da América do Norte, algumas cultivadas como ornamentais.

NOLINEAS, s. f. pl. BOT. Tribu da família das liláceas, subfamília das dracunculáceas, caracterizada por típalas livres, anteras cordiformes, sementes pouco numerosas, globosas, pálidas. Compreende os géneros *Bomarea*, *Lema*, *Daphniphyllum*, *Zucca*, e *Nolina* Michx.

NOLLET (Padre João António). Sacerdote e físico francês, n. em 1700 e m. em Paris em 1770. Pelos seus trabalhos de Física foi nomeado membro da Academia das Ciências e foi professor dos princípios, filhoso de Luis XIV, que muito o admirava e favorecia. Devem-se-lhe desco-

GRANDE ENCICLOPEDIA

PORTUGUESA

BRASILEIRA VOL. 18

ANNEX 37 (2/4)

Clarification of page 836 of the Grande Enciclopédia Portuguesa Brasileira (1944?)

I have reviewed many details of the problem with page 836 of the Grande Enciclopédia Portuguesa Brasileira (1944?) that is supposed to be a summary of the life of Antonio de Noli. It is now quite clear to me that Cadamosto was in Gambia and met Antoniotto Uso di Mare in Senegal and entered the Gambia River together on the first voyage in 1455. This is the voyage where they encountered hostilities and the son of the **“Genoese gentleman”** killed one of the attackers. This is an obvious reference to the son of Antoniotto Uso di Mare. However, this description of events was narrated by Cadamosto in a book under the title of “La Prima Navigazione per L’Oceano alle terre de Negri della Bassa Ethiopia di Luigi Cadamosto”, published in Vicenza in 1507. The information has since been published in English by Major, Richard Henry (1818-1891) in a book under the title, “The Life of Prince the Navigator” and published in London in 1868 by A. Asher & Co. The description of events in the encyclopedia article on page 836 gives the impression that the article was based on the letter written by Antoniotto Uso di Mare which is dated 12 Dec 1455. Note: In this letter, Antoniotto mentions the same battle but never mentions anything about his son. Nevertheless, when you read the letter by Antoniotto Uso di Mare and the narrative by Cadamosto in Chapter XV in the book by Major, it is clear that it was the son of Antoniotto Uso di Mare. On the second voyage in 1456, they did not encounter any hostilities. It seems as though the author of the article in the encyclopedia decided to use the text of Cadamosto and report that a son of Antonio de Noli (=Antoniotto Uso di Mare) distinguished himself in

ANNEX 37 (3/4)

Clarification of page 836 of the Grande Enciclopédia Portuguesa Brasileira (1944?)

combat during this battle (apparently this comment was based on the narrative by Cadamosto whereby he reported that the son of the Genoese gentleman killed one of the attackers which is a direct reference to the son of Antoniotto Uso di Mare and considered by the author of the encyclopedia article to be the same person as Antonio de Noli). The text by Cadamosto also makes the claim of the discovery of Cabo Verde on the second voyage of 1456 (which would be the discovery voyage that is mentioned in the article in the encyclopedia on page 836.

It must be understood that the article in the encyclopedia clearly states that his (Antonio de Noli's) real name is Antoniotto Uso di Mare.

In the book (Da Noli a Capo Verde pp127/128), it is very clear that Antonio de Noli discovered Cabo Verde in 1460 and NOT 1455 or 1456. In fact, in the past, many writers have used the dates of 1455 and 1456 in some encyclopedias as being possible dates of the discovery of Cabo Verde. However, based on this research, I am convinced that the problem can be traced directly to the confusion that involved the navigators Cadamosto, Uso di Mare and de Noli.

In other words, the only people who could believe the story in the encyclopedia (page 836) are those who:

1. believe that Antonio de Noli and Antoniotto Uso di Mare are one and the same person,
2. believe that Cabo Verde was discovered in 1456

ANNEX 37 (4/4)

Clarification of page 836 of the Grande Enciclopédia Portuguesa Brasileira (1944?)

Since it is well documented that Antoniotto Uso di Mare and Antonio de Noli are two distinct noblemen believed to be from Genoa (see Chapter 1) and that Cabo Verde was officially discovered in 1460 as cited above, the arguments for the discovery being in 1455 or 1456 should now be laid to rest once and for all.

ANNEX 38 (1/2)

Tile Thule



Thule as *Tile* on the Carta Marina of 1539 by Olaus Magnus, where it is shown located to the north west of the Orkney islands, with a "monster, seen in 1537", a whale ("balena"), and an orca nearby.

Thule (/ˈθjuːliː/,^{[1][2][3]} Greek: Θούλη, *Thoulē*), also spelled **Thula**, **Thila**, or **Thyilea**, is, in classical European literature and maps, a region in the far north. Though often considered to be an island in antiquity, modern interpretations of what was meant by *Thule* often identify it as Norway,^{[2][4]} an identification supported by modern calculations.^[5] Other interpretations include Orkney, Shetland, and Scandinavia. **In the Late Middle Ages and Renaissance, Thule was often identified as Iceland or Greenland**

Ref: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thule>

ANNEX 38 (2/2)

Tile Thule

Note: I thought that it might be necessary to shed some light on the confusion regarding the use of the names Tile, Thule and Greenland during the 15th century, especially when discussing the voyages of Columbus and try to explain how this medieval problem may create difficulties in our understanding of geography when compared to what we understand today.

